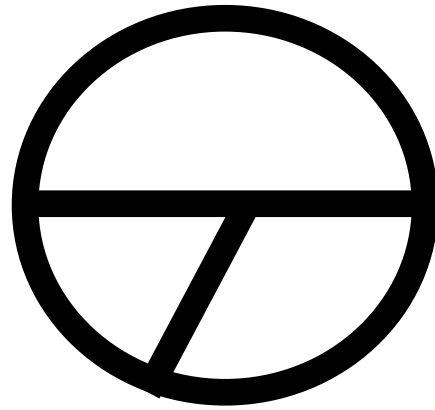


Aristotle Was Right...



**THERE'S
ONLY ONE
PATH TO
EVERLASTING
PEACE**



Alex Hale

modernhumanrace.com

© 2015

“How strange is the lot of us mortals; here for such a brief sojourn
for what reason we know not.” – Albert Einstein

PROLOG

Emerging families of mankind in prehistoric times were geographically separated from one another by great distances. In isolation, they were free to develop their own languages, worship their own Gods and fashion their own unique cultural fabrics complete with definitive codes of acceptable human behavior.

As populations increased, distances between people evaporated.

In modern times we find ourselves jammed together in a conglomeration of dissimilar societies and ethnicities in a world-wide mingling of those with different religions, philosophies and cultural traditions than our own.

As a result there's been conflict.

What's considered wicked in one country is celebrated in another. What's permitted in one state is a crime in another. Revered practices in one religion are sins in another.

Christians, Muslims, Jews, Hindus, Buddhists, Shintoists, agnostics, atheists and humanists are now packed together in the same apartment buildings, neighborhoods and workplaces; each person striving to honor and preserve their own specific cultural heritage, follow their own personal religious beliefs and live their own preferred lifestyles.

In the not-too-distant past, when there was conflict between individuals, religions, ethnicities or nations, these conflicts were often settled by the use of physical violence. Those with the most power to annihilate others traditionally dictated what was right, wrong, good or bad in the area of their influence.

The same is pretty much true today on the international level even though development and application of the rule of law in most western societies is providing citizens with pathways to a peaceful resolution of their conflicts.

There is however no International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior that seven billion people (7,000,000,000) on Earth have agreed to follow in over 200 sovereignties. As a result there's been devastating wars between nations and religious groups who've attempted to enforce their way of life upon others with the use of the sword.

Aristotle (teacher of Alexander the Great 384-322 BC) proposed that rational thought, instead of the sword, was capable of producing an indisputable and universally acceptable answer to the question of how man could best live together while on Earth. All one had to do was to conclude whether or not the living model was to benefit the group as a whole or benefit just one aspect of the group, or any given family or individual.

If one concluded that the beneficiary of any proposed living model would be the group as a whole, then purely selfish behavior would be deemed irrational. If the model benefited only one family, one religion or one aspect of the whole, then altruistic behavior of the benefactors would be irrational.

In the western world there's been an unmistakable shift away from living models benefitting warlords, kings, religious states and dictatorships. There has been a trend toward social compacts wherein the natural rights of man are being protected by laws created through consensus of the governed or recognized by enlightened monarchies. More and more governments are recognizing the natural and inalienable rights of its citizens and are striving to promote their common good.

Examples are the French, Spanish and American revolutions in which the natural and inalienable rights of the individual were championed and held in the highest esteem; the powers of the church and monarchies were marginalized and the duty of government became more and more focused upon protecting and guaranteeing the natural and inalienable rights of man.

The Age of Enlightenment/Age of Reason (1600's-1700's) brought with it an opportunity for people to openly engage in public discourse with others holding different points of view. It was a time when opposing parties earnestly sought to establish the truth of any matter by reasoned analytical thought and debate.

No longer could codes of right and wrong be defined solely by a medley of strict, diverse and conflicting religious dogma handed down through revelation of God's plan to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Moses, Jesus or Muhammad. Since the plans were all different and conflicting, the Christian, Judaic and Islamic religions had no indisputable common ground and were all pronounced *irrational* by leading political thinkers of the day.

In particular Englishman Thomas Paine set about to do something about it. He was instrumental in helping formulate the American Declaration of Independence.

The basis of Paine's rational argument was that "The only idea man can affix to the name of God is that of a first cause; the cause of all things. Incomprehensible and as difficult as it is for a man to conceive what a first cause is, he arrives at the belief of it from the tenfold greater difficulty of disbelieving it."

"It is difficult beyond description to conceive that space can have no end; but it is more difficult to conceive an end."

"It is difficult beyond the power of man to conceive an eternal duration of what we call time; but it is more impossible to conceive a time when there shall be no time"

Thomas Paine identified, exposed, discussed and published glaring critical and unarguable discrepancies, contradictions and irrationalities contained within the core precepts of the Jewish, Christian and Muslim religious systems. He dismissed them all as inventions set up to terrify and enslave mankind and monopolize power and profit.

He accused every national religion of establishing itself by pretending some special mission from God, communicated only to certain individuals. The Jews had their Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Moses; the Christians had their Jesus Christ, their apostles and saints; and the Muslims had their Mohammad, as if the way to God was not open to every man alike.

Paine wrote “Each of these churches show certain books, which they call revelation, or the words of their God. The Jews say their words from God were given to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Moses, face to face by Elohim and Yahweh. The Christians say words from their God Jehovah came by way of divine inspiration. The Muslims say their word of God (The Quran) was brought by an angel from Heaven directly into the ears of Muhammad. Each of these churches accuses the others of unbelief.”

Using the power of reason, Paine hypothesized the only way to know the one true God (The Creator and First Mover of the Universe) was to behold his works. He wrote, “We have only a confused idea of his power, if we have not the means of comprehending something of its immensity. We can have no idea of his wisdom, but by knowing the order and manner in which it acts. The principles of Science lead to this knowledge; for the Creator of man is the Creator of Science; and it is through that medium that man can see God face to face.”

Paine believed in one God, and no more; he hoped for happiness beyond this life. He believed that religious duties consisted of doing justice; extending loving mercy; and endeavoring to make our fellow creatures happy.

In defining his God, Albert Einstein (1879-1955) said “My religion consists of a humble admiration of the illimitable superior spirit who revels himself in the slight details we are able to perceive with our frail and feeble minds. That deeply emotional conviction of the presence of a superior reasoning power, which is revealed in the incomprehensible universe forms my idea of God.”

Einstein said, “I know not with what weapons World War III will be fought, but World War IV will be fought with sticks and stones.”

The arrival of the nuclear age has made it imperative that man shed the religious and cultural armor of differences that have pitted Christian against Jew, Jew against Gentile and Muslim against Infidel. Each of these religions have, at one time or another, charged themselves with the violent destruction of one another. At the same time, each professes to be following the words and directions of the one and only almighty God and first mover of the universe.

There is no way to judge whether any of these competing Gods are real or not, since it is claimed God revealed himself only to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Moses of the Hebrews; only through the divine inspiration given to Jesus Christ and his disciples; and only to the prophet Muhammad of the Muslims. These religions rest upon common foundations of hearsay.

It is irrational to believe the creator of the universe and all things would single out one particular biological family, identify it as his favorite and give them land belonging to others.

It is irrational to believe that the one and only first mover and creator of the universe and all things in it would be three people; the Father, Son and Holy Ghost and then inspire followers to kill every Jew and Muslim they could find.

It is irrational to believe that the one and only God Almighty would command a camel driver to convert the world to a belief in a religious system that required chopping off a person's hands, depriving women of the right to go to school, follow a profession or appear in public without full body cover and to furthermore call for a tax to be paid by those who refuse to convert to Islam and to kill all those who didn't convert or pay the tax.

Insanity is the absence of rational or reasonable thought and actions that don't make common sense. The warring elements of all three religions are insane relics of the past and completely out of place in the age of reason, enlightenment and particularly in the current modern era of the atomic bomb and other weapons of mass destruction.

Adherence to those certain laws and tenants embodied in each of these religious systems requiring followers to annihilate those with differing beliefs has caused and continues to cause the majority of bloodshed and misery on our planet.

There are so many things man can be doing for himself and others on Earth instead of going to war over real estate. With the advancement of science, technology and our burgeoning communication capabilities, it's absolutely stupid for man to be warring against one another when there is plenty of land for everyone. But here we are today, in the Middle East, continuing a 3,000 year old war over the question of who should be able to rightly occupy the ancient land of Canaan.

For 1,400 years prior to the mass immigration of the Zionists into the Palestinian Territories, the land of Canaan was occupied by Arabs and Persians. At the time the Zionists took military control of the Palestinian Territories and declared themselves the Jewish State of Israel, 90% of the indigenous population were Arab Sunni Muslims.

Through the years, approximately four and a half million (4,500,000) of these Sunni Muslim Palestinians have been run off their land by the Zionists and have become refugees. Their armies have been decimated by Zionist Israel which is backed up and staunchly supported by the financial aid and military might of the United States of America.

Stoking these fires of advancing Zionism still raging in the Middle East is the fact that, without a conventional military force, Sunni Palestinians have had to rely solely on the use of terrorist warfare tactics in order to continue at least some resistance to the further takeover of their land and the unwanted presence of the United States of America in the Middle East.

One example was the Sunni crashing of two passenger jetliners into the twin towers of the World Trade Center in New York City on 9/11/2001 wherein over 3,000 American civilians were killed. A third hijacked airliner was sent crashing through the walls of the Pentagon. A fourth hijacked plane, believed to have been headed for the White House, was taken down by passengers who prevented these Sunni hijackers from reaching their destination.

To make matters even worse, the Muslim World in the Middle East is going through fragmentational changes within itself as Shia is pitted against Sunni; Shia is pitted against Shia; and Sunni against Sunni. These splintered factions each have their own religious armies that at times struggle together against Zionism and the United States for supporting what many Muslims see as being the wrongful theft of Islamic Sunni Palestinian land.

If one were to suggest a rational living model that would end this 3,000 year old war, it would have to include a universal denunciation of the warring elements of each religion.

An international code of acceptable human behavior has been formulated in such a way that all non-destructive elements of each religion may be retained, protected and followed so long as these tenants do not conflict in any way with the spirit and intent of the code.

This International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior includes snippets from the Hammurabi Code, parts of The Ten Commandments, The Magna Charta, portions the American Declaration of Independence and Bill of Rights and the Boy Scout and Girl Scout oaths.

It's an agreement and pledge every human being on Earth should want to make if they want to take the first mandatory step forward on the ***one and only path to peace***.

For those who hate war, it's time to stand up, identify yourself and be counted as a member of the Modern Human Race.

Worldwide adherence to this International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior may seem unachievable, but it would be irrational to believe we could not make it happen.

The cold reality of the moment is that we can never expect peace in The Middle East or freedom from anti-American terrorism throughout the world, until there is a Justice for the Sunni Palestinian people whose land has been almost totally swallowed by advancing Zionism.

Time is running out.

It's becoming more and more apparent that anti-Zionist and anti-United States of America elements may soon be able to coalesce themselves into a formidable striking force capable of inflicting their own brand of Justice on Israel and the United States for helping Zionism erase the name Palestine from world maps.

The purpose of this book is to encourage an understanding of the unarguable historical facts which will help illuminate **the one and only path to peace**.

This book is dedicated to members of the Modern Human Race (MHR) who believe in following the International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior. It is an open invitation to every Muslim, Christian and Jew alike to shed their allegiance to any part of their religion which fails to meet the minimum standards of the International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior. The Preamble and Code can be found on the website modernhumanrace.com and is presented in Chapter 19 of this book.

There are no initiation fees required to join the Modern Human Race. There are no membership dues. This is not a club. There are no leaders. There are no meetings. There is no Board of Directors. There are no sponsors. The Modern Human Race is a movement.

You become part of this movement toward peace simply by pledging to follow The Code.

Your membership identification card is any marking, clothing or jewelry you care to create or buy that contains the movement's symbolic icon consisting of the semaphore letters MHR flashed simultaneously within a circle symbolizing unity. See www.modernhumanrace.com for a variety of applications. By displaying this symbol you'll be announcing to the world you have modified your personal, religious and political beliefs in a manner conforming with The International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior and are therefore a member in good standing of the Modern Human Race (MHR).

If you hate war... it's time to stand up for peace!

Read this book.

See copies of the original historical documents responsible for creating the fires of war still raging in the Middle East. Once you've become aware of and consider the simple irrefutable facts shared in this impartial investigative reporting, the path to peace may become as crystal clear to you as it has become to me.

If my sons are called to war in the Middle East, I will now be able to give them my advice as to whether or not they should go. It's no longer a difficult decision for me to make.

It's time to make up your own mind, once and for all, as to who has been right and who has been wrong all these many years.

PREFACE

The morning the planes crashed into the twin towers of the World Trade Center, the Pentagon and that grassy meadow in Pennsylvania, I had no idea why such a large part of the Islamic World hated the United States so vehemently.

I didn't learn much about the Middle East or the history of Islam in school. On the day of the attacks I didn't know the difference between a Shia and a Sunni. I had no clue as to what a Whahabist was and had no understanding of the 167 year old goals of Zionism.

Like everyone else I spoke with that day, we were all sickened to the bone.

We couldn't understand how anyone in the world could hate The United States of America so passionately that they could instantly slaughter over 3,000 innocent American civilians in a matter of seconds. This was 28% more than the 2,335 American servicemen who lost their lives during the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor.

On television I watched supporters of the attacking force filling the streets of Islamic cities all over the world; parading in celebration; burning American flags and effigies of our leaders while shouting obscenities at our country and our people.

I was compelled to find out who attacked us and why their supporters from around the world hated the United States of America so very much.

It took me over a year to find the answer.

Unfortunately I had to find that answer in my own backyard. When my research was finished, I was ashamed of what the United States has been doing to the Sunni Palestinian people ever since the end of World War I.

I learned precisely why those two teams of militant Sunni Muslim terrorists gallantly drove their hijacked airplanes into the twin towers that morning. I came to understand the depth of elation the third team must have felt as they guided their flying coffin into and through the walls of the Pentagon. I learned why the forth team of militant Muslim hijackers were striving to guide their hijacked plane into the White House.

I don't condone or support their actions in any way but, after a year of research, I did at least finally come to fully understand precisely why our country had been attacked.

In my search for truth, some findings were hard pills to swallow. All my life I've always believed in the core values of America. In my mind our country is the best, most honest, fair, good-hearted, humane, helpful, brave and honorable nation in the world.

Uncovering facts causing me to become ashamed of my country's behavior in the Middle East was an unsettling experience.

As president of my home room class in the 6th grade, I lead the pledge of allegiance to our flag every morning while the Second World War was raging. My big brother was in the Navy

fighting that war in the South Pacific and I can remember looking at that flag in the corner, reciting the pledge each morning and praying my big brother on the other side of the world was still alive.

I became a Cub Scout saluting our flag before each meeting. I became a Den Chief and led others in that proud ritual. I became a Boy Scout then an Assistant Scout Master and at each gathering we pledged allegiance to our country as we stood at attention and saluted those broad stripes and bright stars. We were proud of our country for helping the down-trodden; for guaranteeing freedom and justice for all; for being the land of the free and home of the brave.

As an adult I've always stood at attention whenever reciting that pledge and I still place my hand over my heart and get those goose bumps whenever the American national anthem is played or sung. I served in the United States Army as a medic and I have always been proud of my country for all the great and noble things it has done.

I continue to be proud of my country but not of the people and organizations that have seized control of, and who now dictate United States foreign policy in the Middle East.

I'm particularly ashamed of those individuals who have aided and abetted Zionism's bold, nery and brash eradication of the Palestinian people.

My search began in an honest effort to simply understand what was really going on in the world so I could confidently advise my sons, if they were called to war, as to what they would be fighting for and what they would be fighting against.

In this search for truth I tried to look through the alluring veils of propaganda flowing from each side of the many fences dividing the Middle East. I strived to focus on irrefutable facts that could be fully corroborated. If you think any of the dates, places, activities, characterizations or conclusions are wrong, please let me know. If I've failed to find truth in any regard I'd sincerely appreciate and honor an opportunity to learn more so I may adjust my understanding accordingly.

It's not been my intention to offend any Muslim, Christian or Jew. My goal in sharing my findings is not to polarize people with differences but rather to place facts, as I found them to be, on the table for all to ponder. I've sought plain and simple answers to plain and simple questions which will hopefully be helpful in building a path to peace for all.

I pray these findings will help motivate my fellow Americans to elect leaders who will end our economic and military support of Zionism's takeover of the Palestinian Territories.

Only when there is a justice for the Sunni Palestinian people can we ever hope to enjoy a lasting peace at home or in the Middle East.

Now don't get me wrong. I'm not a Jew basher.

My best friend for over 50 years is a Jew. The cardiologist who saved my life in the middle of my first heart attack is a Jew. Three of my attorneys are Jews. As the Chaplain of our high school YMCA sponsored club The Saxons I was instrumental in getting my Jewish friend Herbie into the Young Men's Christian Association in the mid 1950's. Because of me, my petitions and my threat of a lawsuit Herbie became the first Jewish member ever accepted into that Christian organization in Culver City, CA. I have many friends and business acquaintances who are Jews. So don't you ever dare call me a Jew basher. Jew is not a dirty word to me.

My research however has caused me to become a Zionist basher.

I'm not a basher in the military or physical sense because I've no interest whatsoever in inciting people to violence against one another. I've always considered myself a man of peace. I'm alerting you to my anti-Zionist feelings however, in advance of your reading this book, so you may become watchful and super-critical about those findings which have guided me to speak out against this international organization with a long term goal of conquering much of the Middle East.

We all know you can't kill an idea like Zionism with a bullet.

Only through understanding and love can we hope to help close the cover on one of the most cruel and despicable chapters ever written in the book of man's inhumanity to man.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Prolog		2
Preface		8
Table of Contents		11
Background		
Chapter 1	Why the United States Fights in the Middle East	14
Chapter 2	Was it Right or Wrong for the United States to Support Zionism and Help Create a National Home for Jews on Sunni Palestinian land?"	23
	Military Actions Between Zionists and Sunni Palestinians	25
	Terrorist Acts Against Israel and The United States	27
Chapter 3	Why Militant Islamic Fundamentalists Hate the United States	29
	Militant Islamic World Formally Declares War on Israel & USA in 1988	31
Chapter 4	United States Support of Israel Had Cost the America People More Than 3 Trillion Dollars as of 2002!	33
	Support of Israel Has Cost the World Between Six and Twelve Trillion Dollars!	34
Chapter 5	Democracies, Theocracies, Monarchies or Dictatorships	35
Chapter 6	Who Are The Zionists and What do They Want?	37
	Personal Observation of Cultural Behavior Patterns	56
	Jewish Holy Books Teach The End Justifies The Means	63
	Map of Tribes the Hebrews Conquered in the Land of Canaan	69
	The Hebrew God Defines the Area For Them To Conquer	70
	Map of The Land of Canaan from Egypt to Iraq	71
	Present Day Holdings of Zionist Israel	72
	Map of Loss of Land	73
	Map of Hebrews Travel From Egypt to the Invasion of Canaan	74
	Maps of How Hebrews Divided up the Land of Canaan	76
	United Kingdom of Israel lasts 69 years Before Breaking Up	78
Chapter 7	Persecution of The Jews By Roman Pagans	80
	Persecution of Jews 250 A.D. to 1945 A.D.	81
	Persecution of Jews by Christians	91
	Persecution of Jewish Physicians by Christians	97
	Jews Begin Migrating Back to Palestine	97

Chapter 8	The Rise of Zionism	99
	The Waves of Immigration Begin	102
	Some Orthodox Jews Protest Zionism	103
Chapter 9	World War I	104
	Britain Promises Arabs Freedom if They Revolt Against the Turks	104
	Important Points in The King Hussein – McMahon Correspondence	104
	Arab Map Showing the Arab Understanding	108
	British “Dotted Line” Map Asserting Britain’s Understanding	109
	Secret Westermann Memo Supports Arab’s Understanding	110
	Britain Double Crosses Arabs With Sykes-Picot Agreement	111
	Britain Double Crosses Arabs With Balfour Declaration	112
	King Crane Commission Declares Balfour Declaration “Unworkable”	114
Chapter 10	The Great Arab Revolt	116
	Findings	
Chapter 11	What Sunni Palestinians Want	118
Chapter 12	What Militant Islamic Fundamentalists Want	119
	Who Are The Sunnis	120
	The Sunnis Seek Justice	124
	What The Shia Want	126
Chapter 13	What Zionists Want	128
	Conclusions	
Chapter 14	Did the God of The Hebrews Give Them The Land of Canaan?	130
Chapter 15	Was It Right For The United States to Support Zionism By Helping Create A National Home for Jews on Sunni Palestinian Land?	134
Chapter 16	What <u>CAN</u> The U.S Government Do To Correct Its Mistake Called Israel?	143
Chapter 17	What <u>CAN</u> US Citizens Do Now To End The Wars in the Middle East	155
Chapter 18	The One and Only Path To Peace	158
Chapter 19	A Way To Act Toward Others in The World	161
	Preamble To The Code of Acceptable Human Behavior	164
	International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior	165
Epilog	The Warrior Passages and The One and Only Path To Peace	166

REFERENCE SECTION

The King Hussein – McMahon Correspondence	168
Westermann’s Secret Memo	182
Sykes-Picot Agreement	183
1919 King Crane Commission Report excerpts	185
British White Paper 1922	188
British White Paper 1939	192
Roosevelt letter to King Saud	193
Truman Recognizes Israeli Takeover of Palestinian Land	194

CHAPTER ONE

WHY THE UNITED STATES FIGHTS IN THE MIDDLE EAST

The United States Helped Create Israel

For the last 167 years, the Zionist movement has been openly striving to create and maintain a national home for Jews in the Sunni Palestinian Territories once known as Palestine. This land has been occupied for the last 1,400 years primarily by Sunni Muslims.

Following their mass immigration into Palestine, Zionists declared war on the indigenous Palestinian people in 1948 and established the Jewish State of Israel on 78% of Palestinian land.

It was not because the United States favored the religion of Judaism over Islam that it helped create the Jewish state of Israel. It was because the Zionists proposed to create a democratic country in the midst of a region ruled by various tribal authorities, religious sects, monarchies and military dictatorships. This was at a time when Russia was wooing Zionists to create a communist government in that region of the world. The United States was working hard against the spread of communism.

The massive Jewish immigration into the Sunni Palestinian Territories was first organized into isolated “communes” strategically separated from one another by miles of vacant land to avoid the appearance of a broad-front invasion. These separated farming villages were administered and run under the communist party theory of “from each according to his ability and to each according to his need”. American politicians (heavily influenced by the House of Rothschild’s financial support of their candidacies) sought to prevent the Zionist Jews from going communistic so they simply offered more financial and military assistance from the US Treasury than the Russians could offer. As a result, Jewish Zionist leaders pledged to form a democracy in exchange for United States financial assistance and military protection.

The United States Helped the Jews Displace the Sunni Palestinian People

Having chosen sides in this war between the Jews immigrating into Palestine and the indigenous Sunni Palestinian people, whose land they stole, the United States made a grand bet that a western style democratic government ruled by the law of man (Israel) would make a safer world neighbor than a Sunni Muslim Palestinian state living under Sharia Law.

The United States used this same logic when it went to war against Iraq the first time after Baathist dictator Saddam Hussein invaded Kuwait. It used this logic again when it invaded Iraq the second time for fear Saddam Hussein had nuclear or chemical weapons of mass destruction that could be used by the enemies of Israel. It used this same foreign policy logic and reasoning once again to invade Afghanistan in an effort to eradicate Osama Ben Laden’s al-Qaeda organization.

Al Qaeda was and continues to be dedicated to the destruction of Israel and The United States of America for helping, supporting and defending the land grabbing tactics of advancing Zionism.

This is the simple, straightforward and honest truth why the United States of America fought twice in Iraq; has fought in Afghanistan; has supported the overthrow of secular dictators and monarchies in the Middle East and will be fighting elsewhere in the future against those militant Islamic forces dedicated to stopping what they believe to be Israel's horrific treatment of the Sunni Palestinian people and the incursion of secular governments into their sacred Muslim land.

United States foreign policy makers knew in the beginning, or should have known at the time, that inviting Jews from all over the world into overwhelmingly Islamic Palestine and facilitating the Jewish takeover of the Sunni Palestinian people would provoke a religious war as well as a real estate war. While Judaism and Christianity have proven to be compatible religions in every part of the world, Islam is profoundly incompatible with either Judaism or Christianity.

There are about as many versions of Islam as there are versions of Christianity and Judaism. Each religious system is divided into so many different facets however that it's difficult to speak in general terms about any one faith. There are certain basic tenants however honored by each and every facet of each religion that are undebatable.

Christianity teaches followers to love thy neighbor as thy self; turn the other cheek when struck and forgive those who trespass against you; do unto others and you would have them do unto you; help others by tithing; follow the 10 Commandments; do good deeds and love God with all your heart mind and soul.

Orthodox Judaism teaches followers to shun those not the direct issue of Sarah; do not marry outside the faith; follow the 10 Commandments; follow the laws of halacha; make no peace treaties allowing non-Jews to occupy the land of Canaan.

Orthodox Islam teaches members to follow the teachings of Mohammad in the Quran and follow Sharia Law. The passages in the Quran that define the goals of militant Islamic extremists include:

- 2:191 – Slay the unbelievers wherever you find them.
- 9:123 – Make war on the infidels living in your neighborhood.
- 9:5 – When opportunity arises, kill the infidels wherever you catch them.
- 9:29 – Kill the Jews and the Christians if they do not convert to Islam or refuse to pay Jizya tax.
- 3:85 - Any religion other than Islam is not acceptable.
- 9:30 - The Jews and the Christians are perverts; fight them.
- 5:33 – Maim and crucify the infidels if they criticize Islam.
- 9:28 – The infidels are unclean; do not let them into a mosque.
- 22:19 – Punish the unbelievers with garments of fire, hooked iron rods, boiling water; melt their skin and bellies.

- 47:4 – Do not hanker for peace with the infidels; behead them when you catch them.
- 8:65 – The unbelievers are stupid; urge the Muslims to fight them.
- 3:28 – Muslims must not take the infidels as friends.
- 8:12 – Terrorize and behead those who believe in scriptures other than the Quran.
- 8:60 – Muslims must muster all weapons to terrorize the infidels.

The magnitude of violence in the Middle East has been tumultuous during this last decade as the United States and its allies have helped overthrow one dictator after another in order to help set up provisional democratic governments in Libya, Egypt, Iraq and Afghanistan. All of these governments are under attack by militant fundamentalist Muslim forces who want to live in a religious Islamic caliphate state led by imams under Sharia law.

The reason for investing so many American lives and dollars was to help create governments in the Middle East that would consist of representatives of all religious and cultural factions. Again, the thought was to create better neighbors on the world stage than dictatorships or radical religious theocracies and caliphates.

America's victory in all three Middle East wars helped preserve one democracy Israel. It helped create another democracy in Iraq. It helped create another democracy in Afghanistan. It is helping the Free Syrian Army in its war against the monarchy of the Assad government in Syria.

The US cost of these wars is estimated to have been approximately one and a half trillion dollars. \$1,500,000,000,000. These wars have taken the lives of over 6,000 American soldiers and wounded or maimed another 45,000.

United States foreign policy makers believe democratically elected governments in Iraq, Afghanistan, Syria and elsewhere will be less likely to aid and support militant Islamic fundamentalists bent on destroying Israel and the United States.

The United States invaded Iraq in 2003 because the government of dictator Saddam Hussein would not comply with United Nations orders. It would not allow unfettered inspections of its arsenals to determine whether or not it had nuclear, chemical or biological arms capable of mass destruction.

The United States could not stand by and do nothing with the possibility of Iraq having these kinds of weapons. It was feared Saddam Hussein might make these weapons available to militant fundamentalist Muslim organizations seeking to harm Israel and the United States for displacing and cleansing the Sunni Islamic Palestinian people from their territories and creating 4,500,000 Palestinian refugees.

Having arrived at a clear understanding of why America has fought in Iraq and Afghanistan and why it is now fighting against fundamentalist Muslim nations and emerging caliphates, I have come to know and understand why the militant fundamentalist Islamic world hates the United States of America so very, very much.

They don't want Israel, the United States or any other western country's presence on Islamic Arab or Persian soil. Even the democratically elected government of Iraq, the country whose people we freed from the dominance and control of the dictator Saddam Hussein, ordered the United States out of their country. The coalition-installed provisional government of Afghanistan demanded the United States remove its troops from Afghanistan.

So one question becomes whether or not our protection of Israel in the Iraq and Afghan wars has been worth the loss of more than 6,000 American lives, the wounding of over 45,000 American soldiers and the spending of approximately 1.5 trillion dollars?

Israel didn't lose a soldier in any of these three wars. It sat on the sidelines and let the United States of America and its allies do all the fighting required to protect Israel.

The second question is should the United States continue supporting and protecting the democratic Zionist State of Israel and the overall Zionist movement itself which unashamedly seeks to take over all of the Palestinian Territories, parts of Egypt, all of Jordan, a swath of Saudi Arabia, half of Iraq, 75% of Syria, and all of Lebanon? (See map in Chapter Six.)

Thirdly, should The United States continue sending its \$4,000,000,000 (four **billion** dollar) gift each year to the Israeli government for the next 10 years in foreign aid and military supplies or should the United States government think about granting this money to the families of the 51,000 Americans who have been either killed, maimed, halted or otherwise wounded in these most recent wars to protect Israel?

Each family would get about \$78,431 per year for the next 10 years. This would amount to about \$784,310 per family.

Who deserves this money the most?

Our warriors or those they protected?

Has United States Policy in the Middle East Been Right or Wrong?

Portions of the West Bank of the Jordan River and the Gaza Strip continue to be occupied by stubborn Palestinians who refuse to leave their homes. Backed by Israeli government funds and loans guaranteed by the United States government, Jewish settlers continue encroaching upon the remaining Palestinian lands and continue to build extensive and growing compounds amongst the defenseless Palestinians.

With the help of the United States, the Jewish State of Israel has taken full military control of the Palestinian people. It annihilated the Palestine Liberation Organization army and has taken away the conventional defense capabilities of the Palestinian people. Their beloved leader Yasser Arafat was poisoned to death while confined by the Israeli army to his own compound. Israelis have created over 4,500,000 registered refugees who have fled to nearby countries or have remained in Palestinian refugee compounds.

These Palestinian refugees are being fed, clothed and educated in adjacent foreign countries at the expense of concerned members of the world community. They sympathize with the plight of the dispossessed Palestinian people whose homes, farms, towns and businesses have been eradicated by the open and public ethno-cleansing scheme of Zionism, but they have no power to stop Zionism from rolling across the sands of the Middle East.

No one can stop the advancement of Zionism because the greatest military power in the world, the United States of America, has been supporting and protecting the Zionist movement and its takeover of the Sunni Islamic Palestinian Territories since before the First World War.

Through its military and financial aid to Israel, the United States has helped Zionists fulfill the 1848 goal and dream of financier Amschel Mayer Rothschild to transform the Palestinian Territories into a Jewish state by taking one small slice of the country at a time.

While Theodor Herzl's publication of *Der Judenstaat* in 1896 is often credited as being the beginning of the Zionist Movement, it was Amschel and friends who formed a pact in 1848 in an effort to get the ball rolling on an international scale.

Impartial reviewers are invited to agree that Anti Zionism is not necessarily anti-Semitism.

The war between the Zionists and the Islamic World is not a religious war about how many times a day you should pray, how you should kneel, or whether you should bow your head or place your forehead on a carpet or clay tablet. This war is not about which way you should face when you pray. It's not about whether you should refrain from eating pork or whether you should wear a white robe and turban around your head or don a skull cap and carry a tallit bag with a prayer shawl in it.

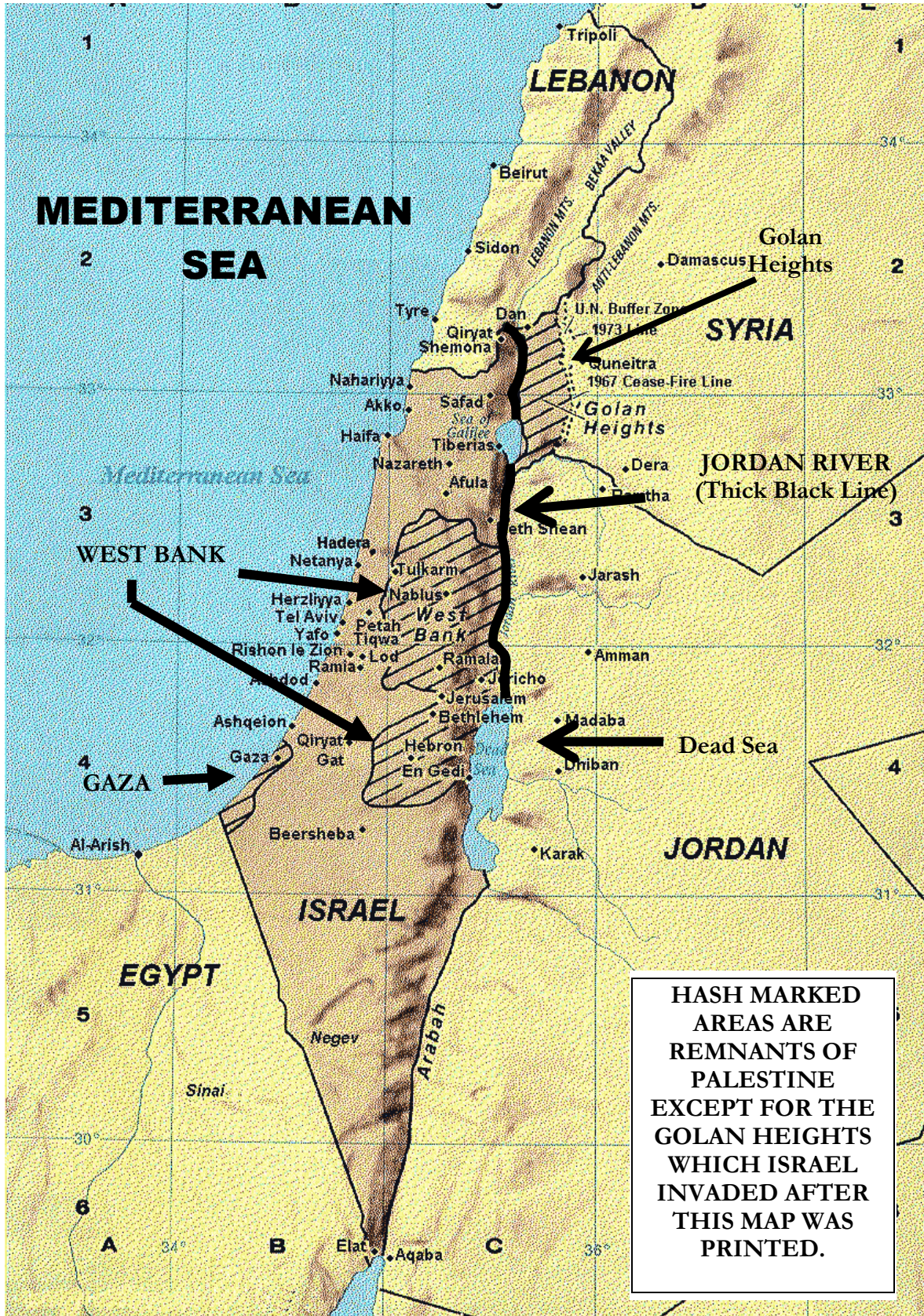
It's basically a real estate land war being fought between two factions of an extended biological family who have a common ancestral father by the name of Abraham. The descendants of each of his sons have laid claim to the same land.

The central issue is: Did Zionists have a legitimate God-given right or a world-sanctioned privilege to militarily take away land from the Sunni Palestinian people and send Islamic Sunni Palestinians and Christians fleeing from their homes?

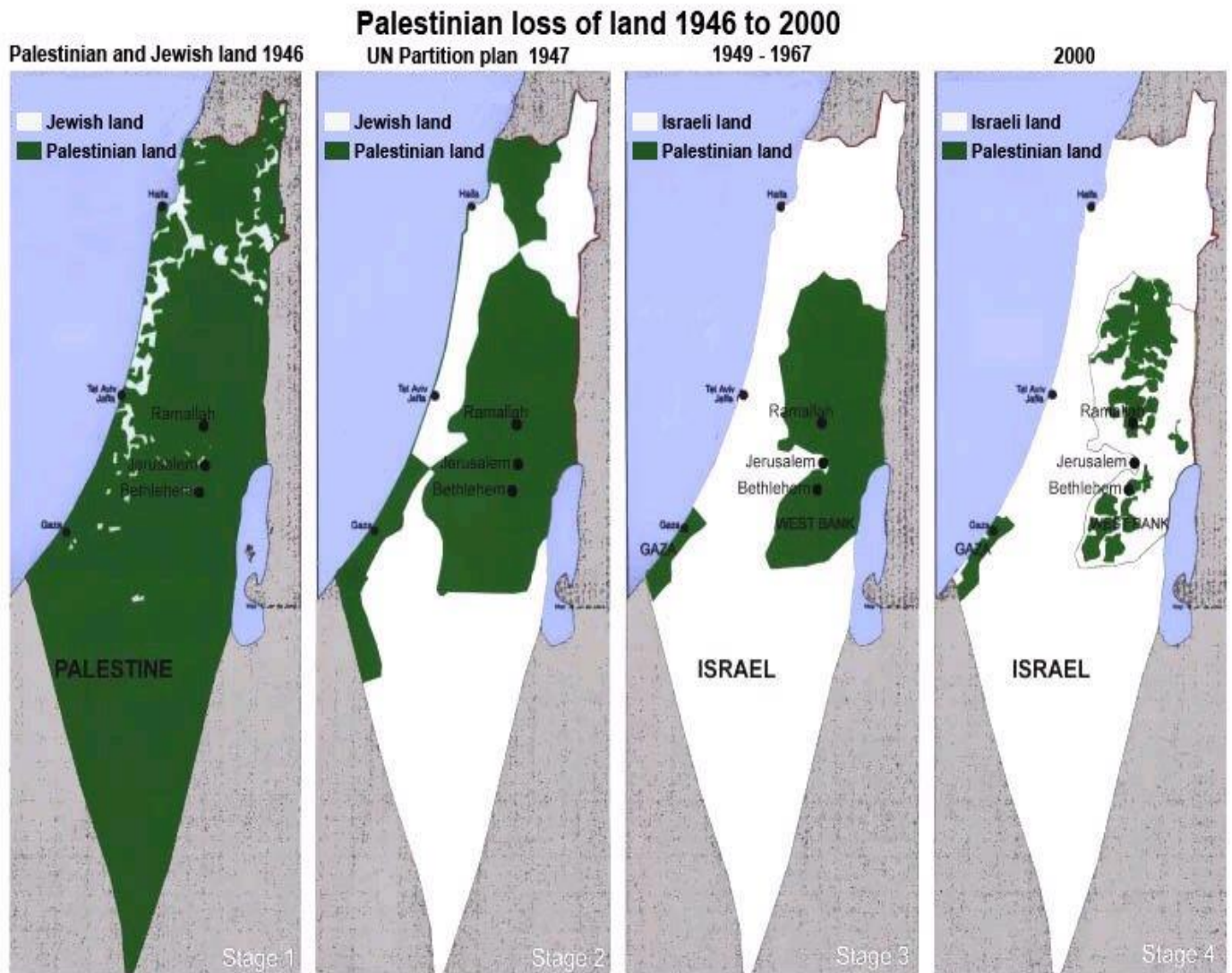
Searching for the answer I've learned Zionists and Palestinians have been killing each other over this one single issue since the late 1800's.

The United States government has openly supported and is currently guaranteeing loans to help finance the land acquisition and settlement building tactics of Zionism and is currently miss-characterizing the Sunni Muslim resistance to the taking of their Palestinian land as being the activity of "terrorists".

PRIOR TO MAY 1948, WHEN ZIONISTS MILITARILY TOOK OVER THE MAJORITY OF PALESTINE, ALL THE DARK SHADED AREA WAS PALESTINIAN TERRITORY.



OLD
PALESTINIAN
TERRITORIES



UNITED STATES WAR AGAINST TERRORISM IS NOT REALLY A WAR AGAINST TERRORISM AT ALL

It's a war against the Sunni Palestinian people, their supporters and the militant Islamic fundamentalists around the world who would rather live under the Sharia laws of Islam rather than man-made laws of the western world.

Terrorism is not an enemy of the United States. Terrorism is simply a tool of war that targets unarmed, defenseless, non-combatant civilians, institutions and revered symbols in an effort to effect a change in an enemy's behavior.

This tool is being used around the world by militant Muslim fundamentalists believing the takeover of Sunni Palestinian land by the Jews has been wrong and unfair. Their wrath has

been focused upon the United States and its allies who have helped engineer, condone and now support the Zionist state of Israel in what was heretofore the heartland of the Sunni people. These Sunni Palestinians have nothing left to defend themselves except rocks from the rubble piles of what used to be their homes and businesses.

And yes, they have their lives. Suicide bombings and the taking of civilian hostages have become their weapons of last resort. Most likely these tactics will continue to be employed until the day Justice for the Palestinian people finally brings a lasting peace.

Ninety two percent (92%) of all Palestinians are Sunni Muslims. Muslim fundamentalists want to live together in a theocracy where the laws of their God Allah (as stated by their prophet Mohammed and interpreted by other religious leaders) prevail. They don't want to see western style democracies in their part of the world governed by the laws of man. Islamic fundamentalists want to follow Sharia Law in all its many forms.

Sunni and Shia Muslims both support the Palestinian cause and both factions of Islam want Israel and the United States out of the Middle East.

Is it any wonder why Sunni's in the Middle East are singling out and killing United States soldiers and civilians for aiding Israel? Is it a simple coincidence that those who rammed their hijacked airliners into the World Trade Center, the Pentagon and those who tried to crash their plane into the White House were also Sunni Muslim?

It's precisely because the United States has had a long-standing foreign policy of supporting democratic reform around the world that it first supported the Zionist idea of creating a democracy in the Middle East that could also be a safe haven and home for the Jews.

These are the reasons why the United States fights in the Middle East.

Muslims and jihadi fighters from around the world who prefer following the laws of their God Allah are now joining together in forming new religious caliphates of Sunnis in the Middle East. One is called ISIS (Islamic State of Iraq and Syria) and the other is ISIL (Islamic State in the Levant). Their burgeoning and well-financed armies are in combat with secular governments such as Iraq and Syria in hopes of creating a religious state ruled by the Sharia laws of Allah.

While Sunnis and Shiites are arch rivals and often enemies, they fight together to rid the Middle East of the United States and Israel.

Up until this writing, the Sunni Palestinians have had to rely solely on terrorism in an effort to change what they feel is the unfair, immoral and irrational behavior of Israel, the United States and its allies. Sunni armies are now however growing fast and with arsenals taken from retreating Iraqi armies have become a formidable force in the Middle East.

The magnitude of violence in the Middle East is increasing as the Israeli/Palestinian conflict takes a temporary back seat to the ferocious war being waged by rebellious Sunni Islamic forces who are in the process of coalescing themselves into a new Islamic Caliphate without political boundaries.

The new Islamic State of Iraq and Syria (ISIS) is striving to become a global Islamic caliphate in areas primarily inhabited by Sunnis. Its leader, who is known as Abu Bakr al-Bagdadi, has set himself up as the ruler “by the order of God”.

ISIS is not the only Sunni force at work striving to set up a new all-encompassing caliphate in the Middle East. The al Nusra Front has a similar goal of creating a Sunni caliphate in Syria as soon as it overthrows the Assad government in Syria and gains control of that country’s income.

Both the Islamic State of Iraq and Syria (ISIS) and the al Nusra Front are offshoots and extensions of Osama Bin Laden’s jihadist al Qaeda organization that had formerly declared war against Israel and the United States for stealing Sunni Palestinian land and for helping create democracies in the Middle East ruled by the law of man instead of Islamic Sharia law.

Both of these fresh new military forces are fighting to the death to control oil revenues in Iraq and Syria in order to fund their new responsibilities of caring care for their people. In the process, Christians, Kurds, Shiites and non-religious citizens in Iraq and Syria, who fail to pledge their commitment to either of these new caliphates, are being exterminated by both sides.

If and when Sunni elements in the Middle East are permitted to join hands together in forming a single caliphate dissolving national boundaries, Sunni and Shiite attention may then begin to refocus on accomplishing Osama Bin Laden’s primary goal of ridding the Middle East of Israel, the United States and other infidels.

Sunni and Shiite forces in the Middle East are known to share the common goal of wanting to dismantle Israel and reclaim the Palestinian Territories for Muslims. This conflict between the Zionists on one side and Muslims on the other (whether they be Sunni or Shia) has been and will continue to be an on-going battle with no clear end in sight.

In order to prevent another big showdown between Zionists and Muslims, the hearts and minds of potential combatants must be won over to the wisdom of Aristotle and the teachings of Buddha and Jesus Christ; to do unto others as you would have them do unto you.

Zionist immigration and occupation of Palestine and its continuing immigration and settlement policies must be seen at some point by reasonable people all over the world as being an irrational act since it benefits only one facet of people and thereby threatens the peace and tranquility of the entire world.

CHAPTER TWO

WAS IT RIGHT OR WRONG FOR THE UNITED STATES TO SUPPORT ZIONISM AND HELP CREATE A NATIONAL HOME FOR JEWS ON SUNNI PALESTINIAN LAND?

If you think the United States policy in this regard has been correct then you should be eager to support the US presence in the Middle East. You should be supportive of its war efforts to protect Israel and its efforts to encourage, install and militarily enforce Western-styled democracies on those who would otherwise prefer to live in a religious state guided by perceived laws of their God Allah.

You should be willing to support efforts that would lessen the military capabilities of those (like Iran) who are dedicated to destroying Israel, reclaiming Islamic lands and pushing the United States and Israel off the Arabian Peninsula.

If, on the other hand, you feel the United States of America has been wrong, unfair and immoral in helping create a Jewish state on Islamic Palestinian land, then you should not support any United States war effort seeking to protect Israel. Neither should you support continuation of any military or economic aid to Zionist Israel.

The following information has been assembled in hopes it will help those interested in finding a personal answer to these question for all time.

There are approximately 2 billion Christians, 1.3 billion Muslims and 14 million Jews in the world as of this writing.

CHRISTIANS	2,000,000,000	60%
MUSLIMS	1,300,000,000	39%
JEWS	14,000,000	<1%
TOTAL	3,314,000,000	

I don't know precisely how many of the 1.3 billion Muslims scattered around the world feel they have a legitimate right to hate and harm the United States for supporting Zionism. All I do know for sure is that this hatred is becoming more and more intense and has grown in epic proportions through the years. It is being passed from father to son since the formation of Zionism and the first wave of immigrating Jews stormed into Palestine from Russia during World War I.

This immigration was orchestrated by Zionist leaders in an effort to take over the Palestinian Territories piece by piece, simply by populating it. It was a relatively barren land at the time with few people and was very attractive to persecuted Jews who had no homeland.

At the time this orchestrated immigration began, approximately 90% of the people in Palestinian villages and cities were Islamic Sunnis; 9% were Christians and 1% were Jews. The seed of Islamic discontent, fertilized by a century of Jewish immigration into their lands, has been watered by an almost 100 year reign of terror against the Palestinian people.

This discontent sprouted into a world-wide holy war (jihad) against the Zionists and The United States, their biggest supporter.

On the one side we have the offended factions of the militant fundamentalist Islamic world protesting the Zionist take-over of Sunni Palestinian land and the incursions of democracies in a Middle East where the majority of people would prefer to live in a theocracy where the laws of their God Allah would prevail.

On the other side we have the Zionists, backed by The United States, who have taken total military control of much of the ancient Land of Canaan..

The written goal of Zionism is for the Jews to someday control all the land of ancient Canaan, the boundaries of which they believe their God specifically described to them in their Torah.

It is roughly all that land lying between the great river in Egypt (the Nile) and the Euphrates River in what is now Iraq. It includes all that land bounded on the west by the Mediterranean Sea and on the east by a line drawn roughly between the Gulf of Aqaba and where the Euphrates and Tigris Rivers spill out into the Persian Gulf. Some believe the two horizontal strips on the Israeli flag represent the Nile and Euphrates Rivers symbolizing the Zionist goal of seeing the “chosen people” someday take over all the land they believe their god gave to them in ancient times.

Since 1948 Egypt, Syria, Iraq, Iran, Jordan, Lebanon and Saudi Arabia have all counter-attacked Israel or financed war efforts and terrorist activities against Israel for what they perceive and assert has been a stealing of land from their Sunni Palestinian brethren.

All their repeated conventional military war efforts failed however because the United States of America has been militarily and financially supporting the Zionist state of Israel since that moment in 1948 when it first declared itself a national home for the Jews and began forcibly taking over the Palestinian Territories. America has steadfastly stood by Israel’s side rightly or wrongly for all these years.

America has made Israel the fourth most powerful nation on earth. Israel is armed with the latest and most deadly conventional and atomic weapons known to man.

It is capable of annihilating any army in the Middle East.

For more details as to what has been right or wrong, please visit the Institute For Historical Review website www.ihr.org and the article “Behind the Balfour Declaration” by Robert John

MILITARY ACTIONS IN THE WAR BETWEEN ZIONISTS, PALESTINIANS AND THEIR BRETHERN

1916 - Arabs revolt against Ottoman Empire in a deal with Britain in which Arabs are promised freedom and dominion over their land if they help allies win WWI.

1917 - Britain reneges on its deal and maintains control of Palestine while inviting all the Jews in the world to migrate to the Islamic land of Palestine and turn it into a national home for the Jews. The Palestinians object. The fighting escalates..

1933 – Hitler's rise to power in Germany spawns further immigration into Palestine.

1936/1939 – Arabs revolt against the intrusion of the Jews into their Islamic land. The American Peel Commission recommends two states. Jews want more land than the Peel Commission recommends. Arabs reject the whole idea. They want their land back.

1939/1945 – World War II Holocaust intensifies Jewish immigration into Palestine.

1946 - Hostilities in Palestine escalate. The nation of Jordan is created from Palestinian land east of the Jordan River. Jewish population increased to 680,000 from less than 80,000 prior to the First World War in 1916. US President Harry Truman supports the idea of giving some of the Palestinian land to the Jews and having a two state solution to the problem.

1947 - United Nations partitions Palestine into Jewish and Arab states. UNSC Res 181. Arabs reject proposal. They don't want to give their land to the Zionists.

1948 - Great Britain, realizing it had made A BIG MISTAKE in trying to create a national home for the Jews on Palestinian land threw up their hands in defeat and walked away from its League of Nations mandate and commitment to bring all of the Palestinian people to statehood.

1948 – Jewish immigrants take Palestinian land & declare themselves the nation of Israel. OPEN WAR BREAKS OUT resulting in the expulsion of 650,000 unarmed Palestinian refugees. United Nations Res 194 establishes commission to repatriate the refugees or compensate them. It was never completed.

1949/1950 – Armistice between combatants results in Jews holding 77% of Palestine west of the Jordan River including the entire Mediterranean Coastline except for the Gaza strip. Jordan annexes the West Bank and East Jerusalem. Egypt gets control of Gaza Strip.

1956- Nasser nationalizes Suez Canal. France, Britain and Israel initiate military action until US forces them to withdraw. President Eisenhower threatens to cancel aid to Israel if it doesn't comply.

1964 - Palestine Liberation Organization formed.

1967 – Six Day War - Israel invades the Sinai, Golan Heights, Gaza Strip, the West Bank and East Jerusalem which it annexes creating an additional 600,000 Palestinian refugees. United Nations Resolution 242 calls for Israeli withdrawal and institutes “Land for Peace” plan.

1969/1970 – Israel begins building settlements on new lands it took in the Six Day War.

1973 - Yom Kippur War - Egypt and Syria attacks Israel but are immediately defeated.

1977 – Settlements in occupied territories increase. Egyptian President Sadat goes to Israel Knesset; expresses desire to live in peace but calls for a Palestinian right to its own state.

1979- Russia enters Afghanistan to support a communist government.

1980 –US, Pakistan, China and Saudi Arabia supply money and arms to the Mujahedeen and Bin Laden to fight the soviets.

1980 - Israel declares Jerusalem its eternal undivided capitol.

1981 – Israel annexes and takes control of the Golan Heights in Syria

1982 – Israel invades Lebanon a second time

1985-Mujahideen come together in Pakistan to form an alliance against the Soviet forces. Half the population of Afghanistan are displaced by the war with many fleeing to Iran or Pakistan.

1986 – US begins supplying Mujahedeen with Stinger missiles enabling them to shoot down Soviet helicopter gunships.

1987- Intifada; a popular Palestinian uprising starts in Gaza and spreads to the West Bank.

1988-US, USSR, Pakistan & Afghanistan sign peace accords.

1988 - Palestinian National Council accepts UN resolution 242 and 338; recognizes right of Israel to exist and declares Palestine a state.

1989-Red Army leaves Afghanistan. Mujahedeen fights on to overthrow Najibulla government.

1990 - Iraq invades Kuwait.

1991 - US invades Iraq to save Kuwait

1992- Najibulla's government falls. Civil war in Afghan begins.

1993/2000 – Palestine Liberation Organization (PLO) and Israel try to make agreements. Israel keeps building settlements on Palestinian land and dividing cities into Jewish areas.

1996-Taliban seizes control of Kabul and introduces hard line version of Islam banning women from work, requiring stoning to death and amputations for various crimes.

1996-Osama Bin Laden declares war on the United States for supporting Israel.

1997-Taliban recognized by Pakistan and Saudi Arabia and has control of 2/3 of Afghanistan.

1998- Bin Laden re-distributes his call in writing for the killing of US civilians and servicemen worldwide for supporting Zionism and its annihilation of Palestinians.

1998-US launches missile strikes at suspected Afghanistan bases of Osama Bin Laden accused of bombing US embassies in Africa.

1999-UN imposes air embargo and financial sanctions to force Afghanistan to hand over Osama bin Laden for trial.

2000 - Sharon visits Temple Mount on which sits the Islamic Dome of the Rock. This spurs the Second Intifada of Islamic Palestinians. Israelis shoot **unarmed** Palestinians who protested the visit.

2001 – Islamic terrorist members of Osama Bin Laden's al-Qaeda army fly airliners into the world trade center and the Pentagon in retaliation against America for helping Israel take over the Palestinian Territories.

2001-Ahmad Shah Masood, popular leader of the opposition against the Taliban in Afghanistan is assassinated.

2001-US led bombing of Afghanistan in an effort to kill Osama Bin Laden and eradicate his al-Qaeda army. Bin Laden escapes to Pakistan.

2002 - Israel re-occupies all the land of Palestine and places its leader Arafat under house arrest. Israel occupies Church of the Nativity in Bethlehem. Saudi Crown Prince offers plan endorsed by Arab League promising recognition of Israel for ending its occupation of Palestinian lands outside the state of Israel. Israel begins construction of concrete security walls.

2003 - US invades Iraq because it is believed Iraq has weapons of mass destruction that could be used against Israel by Islamic fundamentalists.

2008 - US still in Iraq being engaged by militant Islamic Sunni's who don't want Israel, the United States or any democracy on the Arabian Peninsula.

US supports the Shia faction of Islam in Iraq that controls the provisional government.

Iran is predominantly a Shia country calling for the military destruction of Israel and removal of the United States from the Arabian Peninsula. Iran supports the Hezbollah in its fight against Israel.

The Hezbollah hates the United States for supporting Israel and sponsors terrorist attacks against the United States.

The Shia awakening in the Middle East has confronted the Sunnis who have always been the ones to rule. They were the ones who controlled Iraq before the US invaded the country and toppled Saddam Hussein. The Sunni and the Shia fought each other in Iraq and the United States was in the middle of that war. The Shia militia fought to get the US out of Iraq. So did the Sunni with their religious army.

2012-A provisional government is operational in Iraq. It asks the US to leave the country.

2013- The US still fighting Taliban in Afghanistan. Karzai government asks US to leave.

2014 –2015 Sunni's form their own state, ISIS and takes over much of Iraq. ISIS terrorist attack against Paris.

TERRORIST ATTACKS AGAINST ISRAEL AND THE UNITED STATES

1972 – “Black September” Palestinians attack Olympic Games killing eleven Israeli athletes.

1970's & 1980's – Abu Nidal organization carried out over 90 terrorist's attacks in 20 countries killing about 300 people.

1981 - President Anwar Saddat of Egypt assassinated participating in peace process with Israel with help of President Carter.

1983 – Bombing US Embassy in Beirut Lebanon by the Hezbollah

1983 – Suicide truck bombing of US Marine Barracks in Lebanon killing 220 Marines, 18 Navy and 3 Army personnel.- Hezbollah

1984 – Bombing US Embassy Annex in Beirut – Hezbollah

1985 - Palestine Liberation Front hijacks cruise ship Achille Lauro and kills disabled US citizen Leon Klinghoffer

1985 – Abu Nidal Organization attacks airports in Rome and Vienna. 18 died and 111 were injured.

1985- Abu Nidal Organization hijacks Egypt Air Flight 748 resulting in the death of 60 people.

1985 - Hezbollah high jacks TWA Flight 847 killing Navy diver Robert Stethem and taking hostages.

1986 Abu Nidal Organization killed 22 at a synagogue in Istanbul.

1987- Hamas was founded to liberate Palestine from Israeli occupation and to establish an Islamic state in the West Bank and the Gaza Strip

1980's & 1990's Hezbollah takes 18 US hostages, three of whom they killed.

1988 al-Qaeda (The Base”) founded and financed by Osama bin Laden to fight against Jewish and Christian presence in the Middle East. Seeks to install Sharia law in a theocracy.

1991 - 1st Gulf War begins. US rolls back Iraq invasion of Kuwait.

1992 – Bin Laden attempts to bomb 100 U.S. Servicemen in Yemen but failed.

1993 – Mogadishu Somalia – Bin Laden supplied weapons for Al Qaeda kills 18 US servicemen.

1993 – Bombing of New York Trade Center

1993 – Since 1993 Hezbollah and the Palestinian Islamic Jihad staged about 80 suicide bombings in Israel killing 450 people.

1995 – Bombing of US Training facility in Riyadh

1996-Osama Bin Laden issues call for a defensive war <jihad>against the Jewish/Christian alliance of Israel and the United States.

1996 - Four suicide bombings kill 65 inside Israel including 5 Americans

1996 – Kobar Tower Military Housing Bombing kills 19 US servicemen - Hezbollah

1998 – US Embassy bombings in Kenya and Tanzania kill 224 including 12 US citizens.

1998 – Bin Laden re-issues his call for the killing of US civilians and servicemen worldwide for supporting Zionism and its annihilation of Palestinian people.

2000 - Bombing of the US destroyer USS Cole. Killed 17 American servicemen and injured an additional 39 Navy personnel.

2001 - Bin Laden masterminds hijacked jetliner attacks on the Twin Towers of the World Trade Center in New York and the Pentagon. Fourth hijacked plane targeted to hit the White House was taken down by passengers striving to resist the hijackers. 2,996 confirmed dead with 24 missing and presumed killed at the World Trade Center alone.

2001 - US bombers attack Afghanistan's Taliban supporting Bin Laden's al-Qaeda and destroys the fortress caves of Tora Bora which it helped Bin Laden build when he was fighting the Russians. American's send ground troops to capture Bin Laden but he escapes the bombing and disappears into Pakistan.

2002- America leads international force in fight against the Taliban.

2002 - Anthrax sent through the US mail kills 4 and scares the country.

2003 – US invades Saddam Hussein's Iraq; topples his dictatorship; then fights several factions of Islamic forces (Shia & Sunni) along with al-Qaeda in Iraq.

2004 – Hamid Karzai wins Afghanistan elections. Forms coalition government.

2006-NATO takes command of eastern Afghanistan and continues fight against Taliban.

2008- US still in Iraq taking casualties created by those who don't want Israel, the United States or any democratic secular government on the Islamic Arabian Peninsula. America sends in a surge of 45,000 additional soldiers to aid in the fight against Taliban.

2009-American sends another 17,500 soldiers to fight the Taliban in Afghanistan then adds another 30,000 bringing the total number of US troops in Afghanistan to 100,000.

2011-Osama Bin Laden found and killed in his bedroom by US Navy Seals.

2011 - US is successful in training secular Iraq troops and in brokering a democratic country. US leaves Iraq after 4,487 US soldiers killed and 31,965 wounded. Cost of Iraq war estimated by President Obama to be at least 1 trillion dollars.

2013-US still in Afghanistan fighting al-Qaeda and the Taliban. Scheduled to leave in 2014.

2014 –2015 ISIS assimilates followers of Al-Qaeda and beheads two Americans. Takes over Iraqi cities. Mass killings of Kurds and Christians. Al-Qaeda/ISIS ideologues envision a complete break from all foreign influences in Muslim countries and look toward to the creation of a new world-wide Islamic caliphate. Among the beliefs ascribed to Al Qaeda/ISIS members is the conviction that the Christian–Jewish alliance is conspiring to destroy Islam. As Salafist jihadists, they believe killing of civilians is religiously sanctioned. They ignore any aspect of religious scripture which might be interpreted as forbidding the murder of civilians and other related fighting.

CHAPTER THREE

WHY MILITANT ISLAMIC FUNDAMENTALISTS HATE THE UNITED STATES

The United States permitted its Justice of the Supreme Court Louis Brandeis (an avowed American Zionist leader) to work in 1917 with Lord Balfour of England (and others) to draft the Balfour Declaration in such a crafty and tangential way that it would allow Jewish immigration into Palestine but not prevent Zionists from creating their own country in that part of Palestine lying west of the Jordan River.

See a copy of this Balfour Declaration in the reference section of this book.

The goal of Zionism had always been to take over this and other parts of the Middle East but what made this particular effort so despicable and distasteful in the eyes of the Islamic world was the lying, cheating, secretive and treacherous way in which Brandeis and others went about doing it. Supporters of Zionism paid off a blackmailer threatening to expose an indiscretion of then President Wilson's in order to buy Louis Brandeis an appointment to the Supreme Court.

As President Wilson's advisor, Louis Brandeis always had an upper hand on Wilson and at Rothschild's urging lobbied President Wilson to enter America into World War I. The Rothschilds wanted to loan money to the new Russian Government and if America entered the war on the side of the Russians, the House of Rothschild's money would be more safely placed. This proclamation was engineered politically by members of the Jewish House of Rothschild; a family of bankers so wealthy they had loaned Great Britain enough money in 1875 to purchase 42% of the Suez Canal. In today's money that would be about 43 billion dollars!

The Balfour Declaration was seen by the Islamic World as the one page double cross Great Britain used to renege on its written pledge to the King of Arabia, and to the people of the Muslim world. This pledge had guaranteed Muslim freedom and dominion over all their lands (including Palestine) if they revolted against the Ottoman Empire in WWI. The Balfour Declaration initially worked to narrow that promised freedom and then it proved to be the device that allowed Zionist immigrants to overrun the Palestinian Territories.

The militant fundamentalist Islamic world hates the United States because US citizens, tax exempt Zionist support organizations and American neighborhood synagogues began contributing money in the early 1900's to help facilitate International Zionism's orchestration of the unwanted massive immigration of persecuted Jews from Europe and Russia into the Palestinian Territories.

The militant fundamentalist Islamic World hates the United States because it has been financially and militarily supporting the Zionist occupation of the Palestinian Territories ever since President Harry S. Truman first recognized the self-proclaimed nation of Israel eleven minutes after it announced it was militarily taking over the land of Palestine and making it a home for Jews on May 14, 1948.

The militant fundamentalist Islamic world hates the United States because these same American synagogues and Zionist support organizations have continued raising money from the American public at neighborhood “out-reaching” community events such as Jewish Food Festivals, Silent Auctions and other fund raising activities designed to help support Zionism’s takeover of the Sunni Palestinian land. In advertisements to encourage general public attendance at these events, no mention is ever made that all or a portion of the money donated is being used to advance Zionism.

The militant fundamentalist Islamic World hates the United States because Israel is the single largest recipient of United States military and economic aid which is now over four billion dollars (\$4,000,000,000) per year. This support has been going on since 1948, a total of more than 66 years. It has helped Zionists pound the Palestinian people into submission and flight. Between 2013 and 2023 America will give Israel over 44 billion dollars. In lieu of giving this aid to Israel, some believe we should be giving it to the families of the US soldiers who have been killed and wounded in Iraq and Afghanistan protecting Israel. Who is more deserving?

The militant fundamentalist Islamic World hates the United States because it protects Israel from attack while doing nothing to help or protect the Palestinian people from the invasion of the encroaching Zionists who want not only all land west of the Jordan River but eventually all the land of ancient Canaan.

The militant fundamentalist Islamic world hates the United States because its support of Zionism has enabled Israel to transform over four million Sunni Palestinian people into homeless refugees.

It was originally hoped by its supporters that the Balfour Declaration would finally resolve the world’s 3000-year-old “Jewish Problem”. History however has shown this one single sheet of paper simply marked the beginning of a modern day almost 100 year war between the Sunni Palestinians and the Jewish Zionists.

The built up resentment, hostility and frustration of the Islamic people, who’ve been unable to muster sufficient military strength to oust the Zionists from their land, has erupted in numerous intifadas (uprisings) and world-wide terrorist acts against those who support, supply and defend Zionism’s absorption of land in the Middle East.

Osama Bin Laden and his Al Qaeda (the base) network masterminded the 9/11/2001 destruction of the Twin Towers at the World Trade Center in New York; the plane crashing into the Pentagon; and the attempted airliner attack on the White House.

These acts were done to express the world-wide Islamic disgust with the U.S. for supporting the Zionist takeover of the Sunni Palestinian Territories. This terrorist attack was orchestrated to punish the United States for helping create Israel and for supporting the Israeli annihilation of the Sunni Palestinian people.

THE MILITANT ISLAMIC WORLD FORMALLY DECLARES WAR ON ISRAEL AND THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

The leader of the militant Islamic World at the time of the 9/11/2001 attacks, Osama bin Laden, formally stated the reasons for making his three part written Declaration Of War against the people of the United States and Israel in 1996 and it was redistributed in 1998.

In one of his declarations he urged every Muslim in the world to do everything in their power to kill as many Americans and its allies as they can until the United States and its allies are completely defeated. One of the main reasons he gives, for his order to kill Americans, is that Americans have helped and continue to support the Zionist take over of the Islamic land of Palestine.

If you haven't read Osama Bin Laden's Declarations of War against the United States and Israel, you may view it online in a number of places. But as an example of the wording, here are just three paragraphs retrieved from www.kimsoft.com/2001/binladenwar.htm.

First Page of 19 pages:

“DECLARATION OF WAR AGAINST THE AMERICANS OCCUPYING THE LAND OF THE TWO HOLY PLACES ”*EXPEL THE INFIDELS FROM THE ARAB PENINSULA*) A MESSAGE FROM USAMA BIN MUHAMMAD BIN LADEN TO HIS MUSLIM BRETHREN ALL OVER THE WORLD GENERALLY AND IN THE ARAB PENINSULA SPECIFICALLY” August 23, 1996 (redistributed in 1998)
Source: [Bin Laden Web Links](#)

“It should not be hidden from you that the people of Islam had suffered from aggression, iniquity and injustice imposed on them by the Zionist-Crusaders alliance and their collaborators; to the extent that the Muslims blood became the cheapest and their wealth as loot in the hands of the enemies. Their blood was spilled in Palestine and Iraq. The horrifying pictures of the massacre of Qana, in Lebanon are still fresh in our memory. Massacres in Tajikistan, Burma, Cashmere, Assam, Philippine, Fatani, Ogadin, Somalia, Erithria, Chechnia and in Bosnia-Herzegovina took place, massacres that send shivers in the body and shake the conscience.”

Declaration of War Continued from page 1 of 19

“All of this and the world watch and hear, and not only didn't respond to these atrocities, but also with a clear conspiracy between the USA and its' allies and under the cover of the iniquitous United Nations, the dispossessed people were even prevented from obtaining arms to defend themselves. The people of Islam awakened and realized that they are the main target for the aggression of the **ZIONIST CRUSADER ALLIANCE**. All false claims and propaganda about "Human Rights" were hammered down and exposed by the massacres that took place against the Muslims in every part of the world.”

On Page 16 of 19 –

“My Muslim Brothers of The World: Your brothers in Palestine and in the land of the two Holy Places are calling upon your help and asking you to take part in fighting against the enemy-your enemy and their enemy- **THE AMERICANS AND THE ISRAELIS.**”

“They are asking you to do whatever you can, with ones own means and ability, to expel the enemy, humiliated and defeated, out of the sanctities of Islam. Exalted be to Allah said in His book: {and if they ask your support, because they are oppressed in their faith, then support them!”

Militant Muslims all over the world hate the United States and its allies for defending and protecting Israel. They hate so deeply, thoroughly and to the bone that it’s easy to understand now why some might be absolutely delighted to chop off as many American heads as they can.

They feel The United States and its allies have wrongly supported the illegal and immoral takeover of the Palestinian territories and have helped Zionists devastate the Sunni Palestinian people.

Like the Zionists, who called upon their brethren all over the world to help them take over Palestine, militant Muslims have now called upon their Islamic friends and brethren all over the world to help them **DESTROY ISRAEL AND THE UNITED STATES.** With the death of bin Laden, new leadership has evolved in the form of ISIS and ISIL. They are building armies in Syria and in Iraq. They are attracting militant Muslims from all over the Muslim World. There are reportedly over 100 American Muslims who are now fighting on the side of ISIS or ISIL.

When you take away land from Islamic Palestinians, some of the people who get mad are the Islamic Sudanese, Islamic Egyptians, Islamic Libyans, Islamic Iraqis, Islamic Iranians, Islamic Pakistani’s, Islamic Jordanians, Islamic Syrians, Islamic Lebanese, Islamic Arabians, Islamic Americans and the Islamic Indonesians!

When the balance of military power in the middle east prevents the fundamentalist Islamic armies from collectively doing anything about it, one billion three hundred million (1,300,000,000) Muslims can only register their rage by acts of terrorism against innocent non-combatants, the impact of which the United States and England have come to feel deeply in the last several years.

In order to serve its stated interest of preserving and creating new democracies in the Middle East, the U.S. will most likely remain engaged in combat in the Middle East for as long as one can see.

There simply cannot be and will never be any real peace in the region until there is a justice for the Palestinian people. They have been wronged. Things must be made right if their rage is to be quieted.

And there is a way.

CHAPTER FOUR

UNITED STATES SUPPORT OF ISRAEL HAS COST THE AMERICAN PEOPLE MORE THAN THREE TRILLION DOLLARS

Thomas R. Stauffer, a Washington D.C. based engineer and economist who passed away in 2005 wrote and taught about economics and energy in the Middle East and taught at Harvard and Georgetown University's School of Foreign Service. In a finding he first presented at a conference sponsored by the U.S. Army College and the University of Maine in 2002, Stauffer's study concluded that about 1.7 Trillion in taxpayer's money was spent by the US in defense of Israel up until that time. Other support including forgiven loans, trade advantages, preferential contracts or aid buried in other accounts amounted to 1.8 Trillion. All computations were in terms of 2002 dollars. According to Stauffer,

US Support of Israel Has Cost the American People More Than Three Trillion Dollars as of 2002. (\$3,000,000,000,000)

The single largest element in other costs was the series of oil-supply shortages that have accompanied the Israeli-Arab wars and the construction of the Strategic Petroleum Reserve which had cost the U.S. 134 billion as of 2002.

According to an Oil Supply Guarantee, which former Secretary of State Henry Kissinger provided Israel in 1975, Israel gets "first call" on any oil available to the US if Israel's oil supply is stopped.

Stauffer says The Strategic Petroleum Reserve and the loss to American taxpayers in terms of higher fuel prices at the pump caused by retaliatory pricing of oil by Islamic nations have indirectly cost the U.S. taxpayers an additional 1.5 trillion dollars as of 2002.

What those of us who experienced the long lines and fuel rationing in the 1970's didn't know, as we stood in lines, was that we were being deprived of our normal oil supply because of our support of Israel. Now we know that the oil exporting countries of the Middle East used their price gouging and short supply techniques in an effort to stop United States from supporting Israeli violence against the Palestinian people.

Support for Israel (according to Stauffer) has cost the United States over \$10,000 per man, woman and child in the United States as of 2002. That cost has risen dramatically since then as a result of the second US invasion of Iraq and the invasion of Afghanistan.

(For more information on costs see www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/article.asp?ID=831)

SUPPORT OF ISRAEL HAS COST THE WORLD BETWEEN SIX AND TWELVE TRILLION DOLLARS

According to Stauffer, the total world expense for supporting Israel, defending homelands against terrorist's attacks, and paying for the food, shelter, health and educational needs of 4,000,000+ homeless Palestinian refugees has been two to four times higher than the cost to the United States alone.

Stauffer estimated the take-over tactics and actions of the Zionists in Palestine, has cost the global community \$6,000,000,000,000 to \$12,000,000,000,000. That's Six to Twelve Trillion as of 2002.

The 2nd war in Iraq, which began in 2003, cost the United States taxpayers an additional 1,000,000,000,000 (1 trillion) according to President Obama which conservatively brings the total United States cost to defend Israel to about 4 Trillion Dollars as of 2013. The Afghanistan war against Bin Laden and the Taliban cost another 600 billion. Total cost of defending Israel has been about 4.6 trillion dollars. (\$4,600,000,000,000) With a total national debt in 2013 of about Ten Trillion, defending Israel accounts for almost half of the United States national debt. Of the \$70,000 each taxpayer owes, over \$35,000 has gone to Israel.

The United States has spent over 4.6 trillion dollars, lost over 6,000 America lives and has suffered the maiming and wounding of over 45,000 warriors for the sole purpose of supporting and defending the Zionist takeover of Sunni Palestinian land.

If there were no Israel, what legitimate interest would America have in the Middle East?

Would it be, as some suggest, that we supported Israel primarily because it is a democracy in a land of dictators, monarchies and theocracies?

If this were altogether true however, then why didn't the United States support and recognize the democratic government of the Palestinian people when the Palestinians went to their ballot boxes and elected the Hamas party into power?

Instead, the US declared the democratic government of Hamas as being a terrorist organization for overtly seeking the dismantling of Israel. Hadn't Israel already dismantled and conquered the Palestinians?

With Israel and Hamas holding identical goals of destroying each other, the United States support of Israel is clearly and unmistakably seen as a pure and simple conflict of faiths; the Judaic/Christian faith against the followers of Islam.

CHAPTER FIVE

DEMOCRACIES, THEOCRACIES, MONARCHIES OR DICTATORSHIPS

Militant Islamic fundamentalists preferring to live under the laws of their god Allah are angry at the United States for reasons other than its staunch support of Israel. They hate the United States simply because of its presence on the Arabian Peninsula.

They sense the U.S is having a westernizing influence on their culture. The United States presence is interrupting their ability to live a fully religious life with prayers five times a day and laws drawn only from their holy books and fatwahs of their Imams. Western culture and western law turn much of Islamic law upside down.

For example: The Quoran and Hadith are extremely specific about the rights of men and women. Women have very few rights. They can't have careers, show their faces in public or go to school. They are to serve their husband because he is their master. These laws do not exist in a modern western society. By spreading freedom and democracy around the world, the United States is seen by some Islamic religious leaders as being a serious threat to the holy words and power of their god Allah and his prophet Mohammed.

The United States goal of helping create democracies undermines and threatens the power of Islamic Kingdoms and Monarchies around the world. For centuries these families have ruled their lands without offering their people a vote or a fair share of the money being received from the sale of their natural resources.

Instead of allowing the Islamic nations in the Middle East to practice their religions, the United States has supported the Zionist takeover of Sunni Palestinian territories including the city of Jerusalem, in which is located the Dome of The Rock, Islam's third most holy shrine in the world.

The United States first invaded Iraq to prevent Saddam Hussein (a secular Bathist dictator with a Sunni following) from taking over Kuwait.

The United States then invaded Afghanistan to eliminate the Taliban who were allowing the training of al Qaeda terrorists to strike supporters of Israel and other enemies of Islam.

The US invaded Iraq a second time to topple Saddam Hussein since he would not follow dictates of the United Nations in allowing unfettered inspections of his arsenals. The US rattled its sabers towards Islamic Syria, Islamic Libya and Islamic Iran warning them to refrain from supporting the Islamic military that was attacking US forces in Iraq and around the world.

There are millions of people in the world today who feel The United States (and its ally Great Britain) have been morally wrong for assisting the Zionists annihilation of the now defenseless Palestinian people.

Because of its heavily one-sided policy in the Middle East, the United States is no longer held in very high esteem by a majority of people on the planet. The U.S. motto “Liberty and Justice For All” has not been applied to the Sunni Palestinian people.

The United States is no longer seen by all outsiders as a protector of the oppressed, the downtrodden and the enslaved. The US is being seen by millions of Muslims as a bully nation unfairly and immorally supporting the illegal takeover of Sunni Islamic land.

They see the United States as a country that has unfairly allowed Zionists to stockpile arsenals of atomic, chemical and biological warfare weapons while depriving others in the Middle East from doing the same thing. There is even talk Israelis are financing genetic research that might help them develop a biological agent to kill only those people without certain Jewish DNA patterns. While there is no way to confirm if this internet chat talk is true or not, the very thought of it is chilling; almost as chilling as the images we’ve seen of Hitler’s gas chambers in Germany.

Some Militant Zionists have a deep thirst for revenge against descendants of those who have persecuted and plagued Jews for millenniums. If they could find a way to punish descendants of those who killed six million of their family in the holocaust, it may not be out of the realm of possibility that one of these people might just use such a genetic bomb if they had one in their hands.

Of course they might end up destroying themselves because there aren’t many people in the world who can accurately trace back their ancestry 4,500 years. No living Jew today knows for sure whether their mother was a direct descendent of Sarai or not, without DNA testing.

In the long term, the lines of battle are clearly drawn for as many years ahead as we can see. It’s going to be the militant fundamentalist Islamic world now lead by ISIS and ISIL seeking to live under the laws of their god Allah as given to his prophet Mohammad versus the United States and its allies seeking to protect Israel and hoping to create and defend other emerging democracies in the region.

United States staunch support of Israel may simply be the first step in a long American journey that will be replacing all theocracies, dictatorships and monarchies around the world with secular democratic governments.

But before one approves or sanctions such a mission it might be prudent to consider the possible results of alienating 1.3 billion Muslims.

One might also want to answer each of these questions.

Has the United States help in creating and supporting a democratic Israel, within Islamic lands, been worth the time, money and loss of American lives it has taken, particularly when Jews could have found a permanent and safe home in a number of other locations where their presence would not have met such steadfast opposition?

Would you give your life or contribute the life of your son or daughter in supporting and defending the Zionist takeover of Palestinian land?

CHAPTER SIX

WHO ARE THE ZIONISTS AND WHAT DO THEY WANT?

In order to confidently answer these questions, one should know why the modern day nation of Israel was first created.

One should know why some citizens of that nation feel it's important for them to live on ground which they believe their God gave to their ancient ancestors without condition forevermore. They, like militant fundamentalist Muslims, will gladly stand up and die in support of their religious beliefs.

The first thing I had to do, in order to answer these questions, was to do some research. I took the time to look back into the distant past and bundled my findings in a way I hope will be helpful to others.

The Zionist movement has had, and will continue to have, an impact on our daily lives. While you may not know a lot about it, the issue of Zionism is not something to be ignored or shoved aside to be handled by transient politicians. Most congressmen are so thoroughly obligated and committed to their fund-raising constituents and lobbyists that they have absolutely no ability to make independent decisions based on evidence placed on a scale of Justice and Logic. The Pro-Zionist lobby is the most powerful influence there is on setting United States foreign policy in the Middle East.

To make up my mind on these questions I had to familiarize myself with the history of the Jewish people so I could better understand why some of them had become such passionate believers in Zionism in the first place. I knew there must have been some compelling reason why such a large number of persecuted Jews from all over the world would want to seek refuge in a region where they were not wanted.

It's a story that begins in the Old Testament of The Bible.

While you may not want to hear about the Bible, God or any kind of religion, today's problems in the Middle East are inextricably tied to the biblical past and the differences in religious beliefs held by current combatants.

Some understanding of history is absolutely necessary if one is going to understand the motivations, aspirations and expectations of those who are now killing each other in the most grotesque of ways in the name of, and for the sake of their God.

The first five books of the Old Testament in the King James Version of the Bible (The Torah to Jews) is nothing more than a very detailed history of one single biological family.

The majority of people in this family believed in only one God Almighty over all, who was the first mover and creator of heaven and earth and all things in it. They developed this belief at a time when their immediate neighbors believed in a number of different gods.

Their Belief In One God Set Them Apart From Other Family Tribes In The Middle East and Made Them Very Different.

Members of this single biological family were forbidden by their God to marry outside their family. At various times in the history of this family the Bible reports their God talked directly to certain members giving them detailed instructions as to where to live, precisely how they should eat their meals, make animal sacrifices, care for their hair, when to get circumcised, how to live their lives, how to treat one another and how to punish those who did not follow God's laws.

Their God gave them the Ten Commandments and instructed them in how to build a transportable tabernacle in which to house the two stone tablets upon which God himself had written the Ten Commandments with his own finger. Their God's instructions on how to build that tabernacle were so specific and detailed they included a color description of every tapestry and amenity in it. The Torah also reports their God instructed leaders of this family as to who to kill and when to kill them. Today we refer to descendants of this single 4,000 year old family as being Jews.

There's not much you can say about the history of the Jewish people without getting into an argument. Dates, events, places, numbers of people, it's all subject to varied scholarly opinion. I therefore haven't concerned myself with precise dates of Jewish history. I've tried to get important events in a corroborated sequence and used the Jewish Virtual Library as a timeline guide at odds with every other. No two timelines I found were the same. Even the Jews themselves cannot agree to this day on a universally accepted definition of what a Jew is and what a Jew is not.

Here's one definition: "A person whose religion is by definition Judaism."

The Definition of "Jew" Is Not Linked To Race

There are black Jews, white Jews, brown Jews and yellow Jews. Regionally there are Ashkenazi (Germanic), Sephardic (North African and Spanish) and Mizaranim (Eastern) Jews and an array of more specifically identified sub-regional sects.

The origin of the word Jew itself continues to be debated.

The generally accepted theory is that it is the name for the ancient inhabitants of Judah, the last surviving Jewish state. Judah was itself the name of one of the 12 family tribes of Israel.

Other earlier names displaced by the word "Jew" are "Hebrews" and "Israelites". According to Orthodox and Conservative Judaism, a person is Jewish by birth only if his or her mother is a descendent of Sarai.

Reform Judaism, on the other hand, holds that a child is Jewish if either one of its parents is a Jew.

Anyone can convert to Judaism and will be considered by some as being equal to Jews by birth.

The state of Israel calls its citizens “ISRAELIS”. Any Jew from anywhere can ask for citizenship in Israel and it will be granted.

But before we get into their story, you should be aware of some basic notions and beliefs held by Jews who believe in their Torah regarding the beginning of mankind and in particular the settlement and growth of the Middle East.

Judaism teaches their God first created man and woman about 3950 years before the birth of Jesus Christ. Because their God became so displeased at how wicked and sinful his creations had become, he flooded the earth about 3536 B.C. The flood killed everyone on earth except Noah, Noah’s family and some animals God asked Noah to save on his ark.

Descendents of Noah’s oldest son Shem populated a good portion of the Middle East. Shem’s descendents were brown-skinned people which history has come to know, at different times, as being Sumerians, Babylonians, Mesopotamians, Assyrians, Saudi Arabians, Palestinians, Arabs, Jordanians and Iraqis. In the Table of Nations on page 41, the area of the descendents of Shem are shaded in light brown.

The word “semitic” has its roots in the name Shem and refers to descendents of Noah’s son Shem.

Sephardic Jews And Arab Muslims Are Both “Semitic” People

Before any examination of the past can proceed with any hope of being correctly interpreted and understood, I’d like to clearly define what notions I mean to convey when using certain words with potentially more than one meaning. To this end the following definitions of key words being used to solve the big puzzle are as follows:

SEPHARDIC JEW - A close knit biological family of people whose ancestors were born in North Africa and the Iberian Peninsula which is now Spain, Portugal and Southern France. Sephardic Jews are linked not by race but only by biological ancestry. There are black, white and brown skinned Sephardic Jews. Jews migrating to these regions after being kicked out of the Holy Land became leaders in math and science and enjoyed positions of prestige. Some families enjoyed great wealth.

ASHKENAZI JEW – A genetically distinct family of people whose ancestors were born in Eastern Europe (Poland, Russia, and Germany). The vast majority of American Jews (about 70%) are of Ashkenazi descent. There are those who assert these people were descendents of the Kzarites who converted to Judaism in the Middle Ages, when pressed by the Muslims, Christians and Jews to accept one of their religions. An Ashkenazi Jew then, in the minds of some people, are not necessarily biological descendant from Abraham’s sister/wife Sarai but

rather are descendants of pagans who converted to Judaism. Studies have shown Ashkenazi Jews have the highest IQ ratings of any genetic subgroup in the world.

ARAB – When the Pharaoh commanded Abraham and Sarai to leave Egypt the first time, he gave Sarai the black Egyptian Princess Hagar as a gift for Sarai's services to him as a member of his harem. With Sarai's permission, Hagar had a child by Abraham named Ishmael.

It is believed (by those who believe in the Torah) that Ishmael was the beginning of the Arab people. Arabs are thought to be biological descendents of Noah's son Shem (just like the Sephardic Jews) because Shem was Abraham's ninth generation grandfather.

Abraham, the father of Ishmael, was also the father of a boy named Isaac born by his wife/sister Sarah after Ishmael was born. Abraham was thus the patriarch of the Jews as well as the Arab people. If either your mother or father were descendent from Hagar's union with Abraham, many believe you are considered an Arab.

Arabs, Like Jews, Do Not Constitute A Race

The tie between Arabs, like Jews, is a familial tie. The Jewish and Arab family trees begin with the common root of Abraham which branches off in two directions. The mother of one branch is Sarai. Her children and their progeny became known as Jews. The mother of the other branch is Hagar. Hagar's children and their progeny became Arabs and Persians. The vast majority of Arabs and Persians in the Middle East are Muslim. Descendants from Sarai and her progeny (along with the Ashkenazi's of debatable origin) are referred to as being Jews.

MUSLIM – Any follower of the religion of Islam. You need not be blood-related to anyone in any way to be a Muslim. You can become a Muslim by choice at any time in your life. Islam means "Peace". You can be any color, from any country in the world and be from any race. You can even be from the family tree of Sarai if you want. It makes no difference.

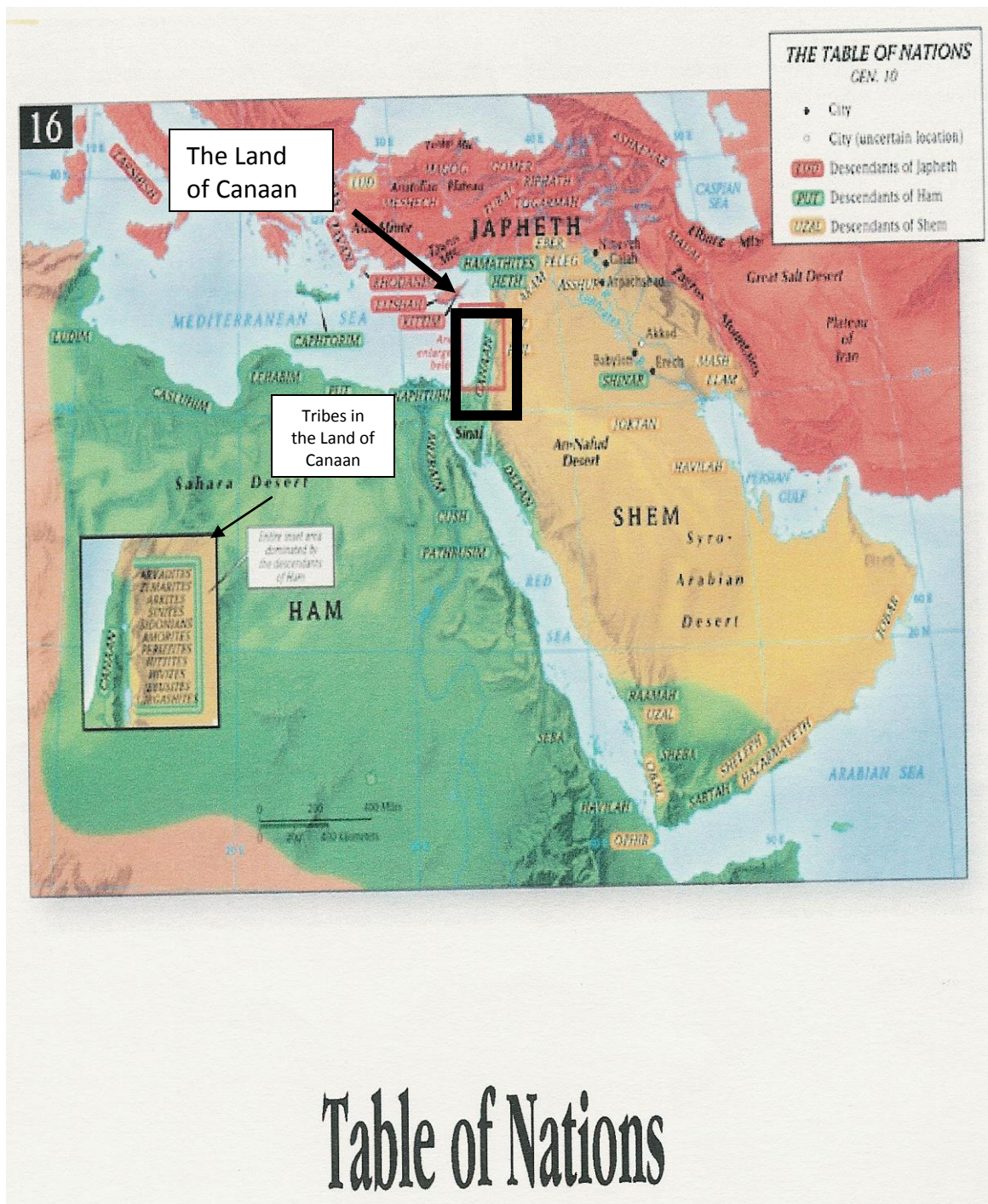
MOSLEM - There is no such thing as a Moslem. In Arabic, the word "Moslem" renders the meaning of injustice, hence, it is derogatory. Other mispronunciations of the word Muslim are Moslom and Muzlem.

MILITANT MUSLIM – A follower of Islam who believes it is his duty to convert everyone in the world to the Islamic faith or extract a tax from him. If the infidel (one who does not believe in Islam) does not convert and also refuses to pay the tax, a militant Muslim is ordered by his religion to kill the infidel in order to remain in Allah's good grace. Some believe a Muslim may not kill an infidel unless the infidel is threatening to do bad things.

ZIONIST – A person who believes Jews should have a national home for themselves in all the ancient Land of Canaan with its capital in Jerusalem.

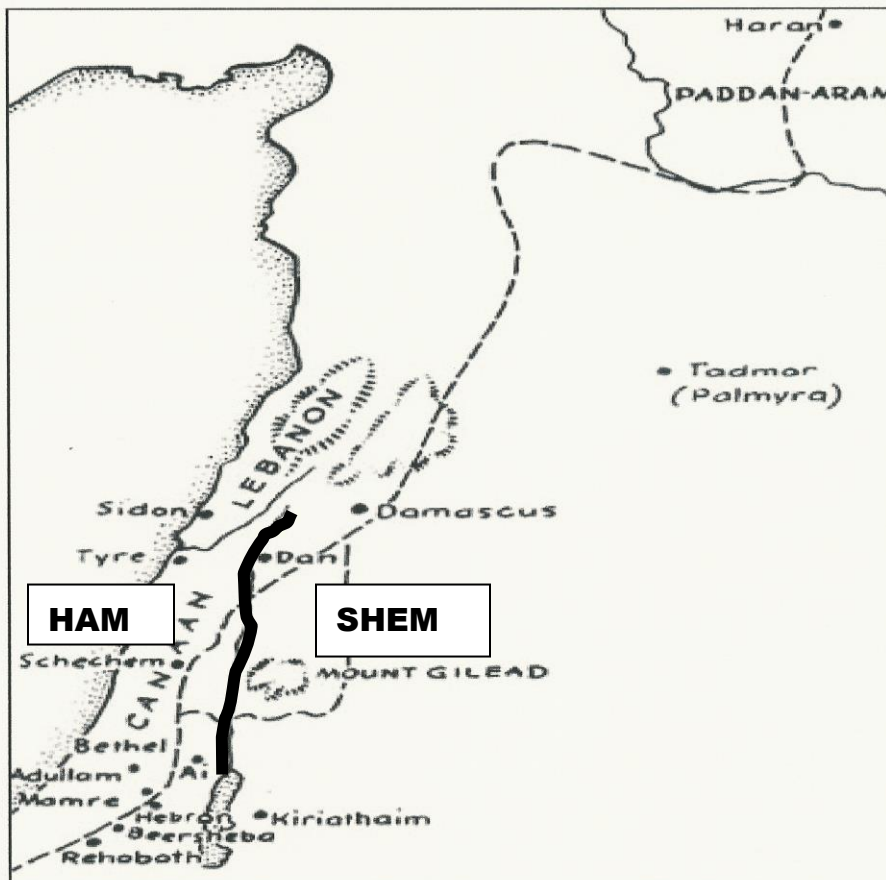
MILITANT ZIONIST – A person willing to kill in order to create a national home for the Jews in the ancient Land of Canaan.

Descendants of Ham (Noah's middle son) were people of black skin color who first populated that part of Africa we've come to know as being Libya, Egypt, Sudan, Ethiopia, the southwest tip of the Arabian desert (ancient Sheba), the Sinai Peninsula and the Land of Ham's son Canaan. The area of Ham's descendents are shown on this map of the Table of Nations.



The biblical use of the term “Land of Canaan” describes a geographical area much larger in size than this map indicates. Some people believe the Jordan River was part of a dividing line in biblical times between lands settled by the black skinned descendants of Ham on the west and the brown skinned descendants of Shem on the east side of the river.

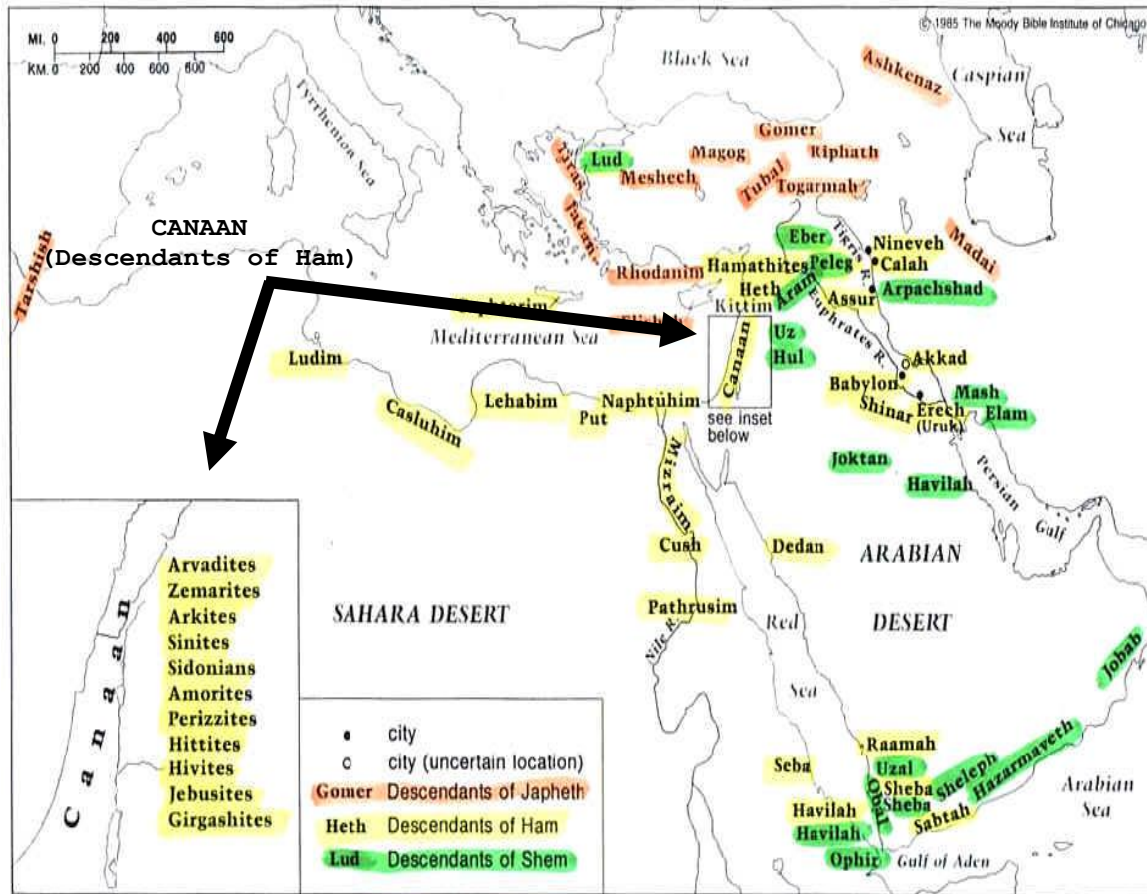
The Wanderings of the Patriarchs



The thick black line represents the approximate location of the Jordan River which divided the descendants of Ham from those of Shem.

Dotted line shows route of the Patriarchs from Haran in the north to Beersheba and on toward Goshen.

The wanderings of the Patriarchs (Gen 12-50) between Haran and Egypt (possibly also via Tadmor-Palmyra in the northern steppes). According to Gen 11:31 Abraham came from Ur of the Chaldees, some 600 miles southeast of Haran.



This map lists a number of tribes in the Land of Canaan settled by Ham's son Canaan along with the areas settled by descendants of Noah's other sons Shem and Japheth. For people who believe in these maps they suggest men of all colors are descended from one father (Noah) and are therefore brothers.

Abram, Isaac And Jacob Patriarchs Of The Jewish Family

Abram was born in 1813 B.C. in Ur of the Caldeas, (220 miles SE of present day Baghdad) a 10th generation descendent of Noah's son Shem and thus a member of the Semitic people. The descendants of Abram's sons Ishmael and Isaac were also Semitic people. Most or all descendants of Isaac (the son of Sarai & Abram) became Jews depending on what you believe that word means. Most descendants of Ishmael (the son of Hagar and Abram) became Arabs and Persians, the majority of whom became Muslims.

Today some descendants of Isaac's family believe you must be born of a woman blood-related to Abraham's wife/half-sister Sarai (Sarah) to qualify as being a real member of the Jewish family. Through a process of conversion however, others can become members of a temple and become followers of the religion which this family calls Judaism.

Descendants from Abram's first born son Ishmael (born from Sarah's Egyptian maid/servant Hagar) became Arabs and Persians the majority of whom eventually became Muslims following the religion of Islam.

In a genealogical sense Arabs, Persians and Jews are half brothers!

Both family trees have a common father while each branch has a different mother.

Abram's father Terach had been born during the ninth generation of Shem's family. He made idols of various gods for people to worship.

As a young boy Abram destroyed all the idols in his father's workshop except the biggest one in whose hand he placed a hammer. When Terach asked what had happened, Abram replied "The idols got into a fight and the big one smashed the other ones." Terach said, "Don't be ridiculous. These idols have no life or power. They can't do anything." Abram replied, "Then why do you worship them?"

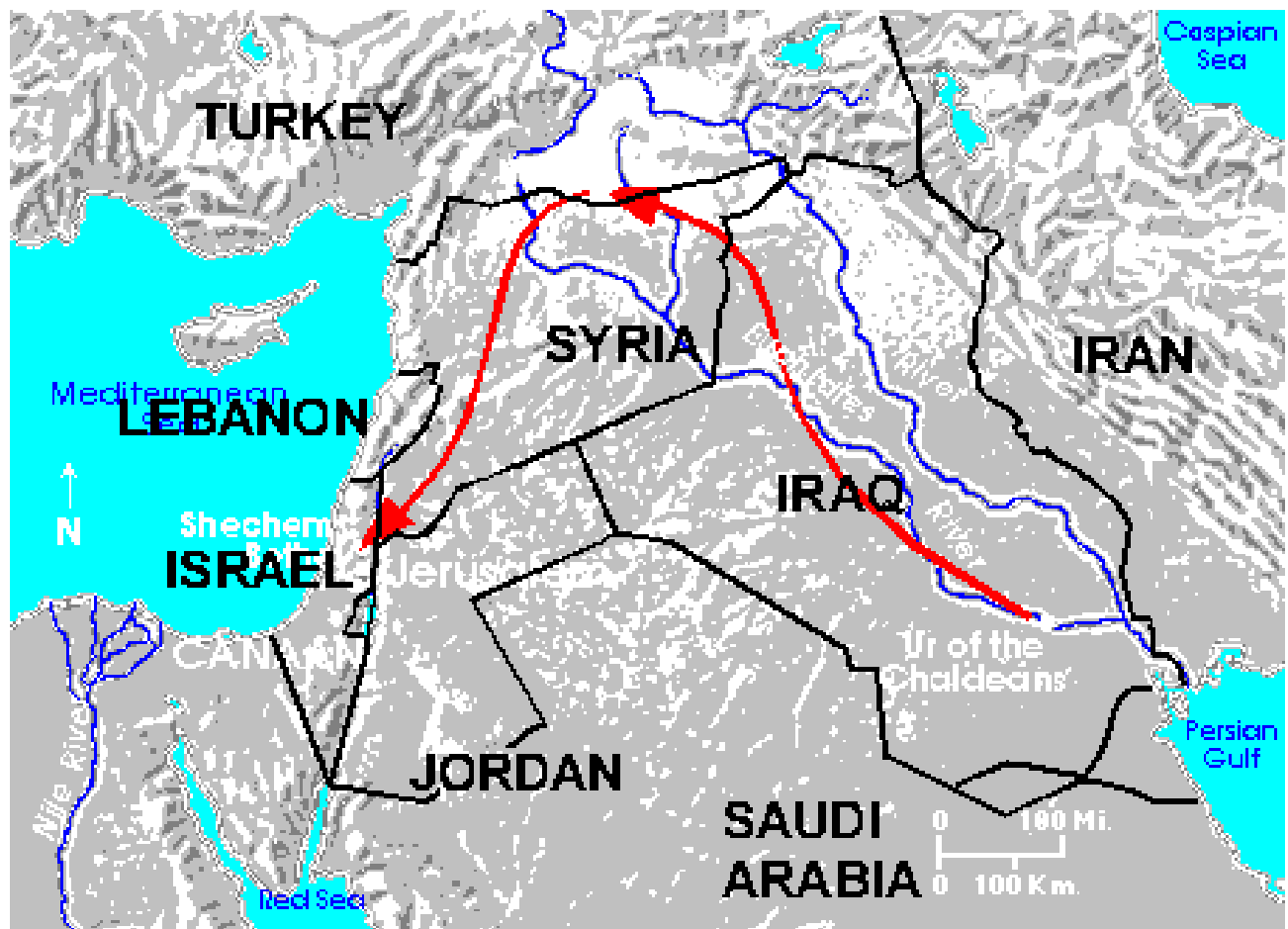
Unlike most everyone else in his region at the time,

Abram Believed In Only One True God.

The God of Abram visited him one day and told him he was to leave his family and travel to a place that he would be shown. Abram's God promised he would make Abram a great nation. (Genesis 11:31; 15:7) Abram moved with his father and family to Haran which was on what is now the border between Turkey and Iraq. After his father Terach died, Abram and his wife Sarai (who was also his half sister), his nephew Lot and Lot's wife and children journeyed to The Land of Canaan.

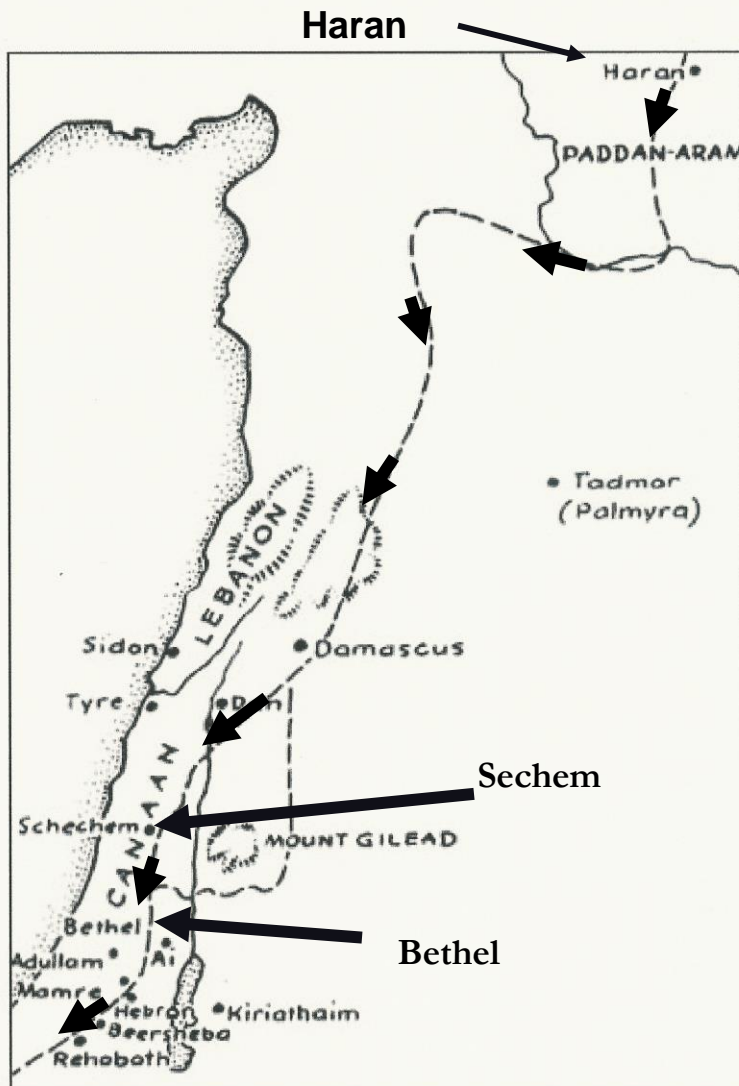
In those times, the areas lying west of the Jordan River was home to the Canaanites, Philistines, Phoenicians, Hittites, Jebusites, Perizzites, and Gergessenenes. On the east side of the Jordan River were the Edomites, Moabites and Amorites.

Terach had moved his family from Ur of the Chaldeans (located along the Euphrates River 220 miles SE of today's Baghdad) through what is now Iraq and Syria into a region on the Turkish border he named after his dead brother Haran. Many believe it was while Abram was in Haran that God said to Abram "Leave your country, your people and your father's household and go to the land I will show you. I will make you a great nation and I will bless you; etc (Genesis 12:1-7) Other scholars feel he got the call while he was still in Ur. But, in any event, Abram obeyed his God's request by leaving his father's house in Haran.



Abram left his father's house in Haran when Abram was 75 years old. He took his half-sister Sarai (who was also his wife) and his nephew Lot and Lot's family on a journey to the land of the descendants of Ham's son Canaan. The arrowed line shows the journey of Abram from Haran to Ham's son Canaan's land, then toward The Negev.

The Wanderings of the Patriarchs



Abram stopped at the great tree of Moreh in Sechem which was near what is now Nablus. At that time the Canaanites, descendants of Ham's black skinned son Canaan, controlled the land.

While camped at Sechem, Abram's Lord visited him the second time and said: "To your offspring I will give this land."

So Abram constructed an altar there to his Lord who had appeared to him. Abram then traveled to the hills east of Bethel and pitched his tent with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east. There he built another altar. But there was famine in the land of Canaan and also in the Negev so Abram left the land of the Canaanites and headed toward where grasses were taller and more green — the Land of Goshen in Egypt.

The wanderings of the Patriarchs (Gen 12-50) between Haran and Egypt (possibly also via Tadmor-Palmyra in the northern steppes). According to Gen 11:31 Abraham came from Ur of the Chaldees, some 600 miles southeast of Haran.

Passing up the land of Canaan and the Negev, because of the drought and famine, Abram's and Lot's tribes traveled into Egypt and camped out in the land of Goshen near where the Nile River empties into the Mediterranean.

Goshen



It is here in about 1738 BC in the land of Goshen that Abram, leader of a homeless tribe, introduces his wife and half-sister Sarai to the Pharaoh's representatives as being his sister. Abram gives her to the Pharaoh of Egypt in order to prevent the Pharaoh from killing him. Sarai was reportedly so beautiful the Pharaoh would have surely killed Abram in order to possess her.

In exchange for Abram's kindness, the Pharaoh saw to it that Abram's and Lot's tribes thrived and became very wealthy during the next many years. The Bible is not clear as to how many.

Later on, Egypt is hit with a series of 10 plagues. The Pharaoh learns the plagues are punishment as the result of his having taken Abram's wife into his harem. The Pharaoh gives Sarai back to Abram and commands Abram and his family to leave Egypt.

The Pharaoh gave Sarai one of his daughters to be her handmaiden for life. This Egyptian princess was Hagar and was soon to become the mother of Ishmael.

Abram and Lot returned to the land of Canaan and split up. Lot set up camp near Sodom and Gomorrah in the Jordan Valley while Abram roamed the plains along the Mediterranean coast where the Canaanites had their cities.

Abram is a stranger in this land of the Canaanites and his tribe becomes known as the homeless people “Ebr”. Some say this is also a term that may denote “people who have crossed over the Euphrates”.

Some say the word “Ebr” evolved into the word “Hebrew” to describe a homeless people in a foreign land. They could be right or wrong. There is no scholarly agreement on this subject.

After Abram had roamed in the land of the Canaanites for about 10 years (after his ejection from Egypt), Sarai gave her Egyptian slave Hagar to Abram so he could impregnate her and finally have a son of his own. Sarai had been barren all her life.

Although Abram was about 86 years old at this time, his union with Hagar was biologically successful and resulted in the birth of Abram’s first born son ISHMAEL who many believe was the genealogical beginning of the Arab and Persian people.

Once back in the land of Canaan, Abram and his tribe lived 14 years in the Oaks of Mamre. It is here that Abram’s lord had visited him for a third time and spoke to him saying, “No longer will you be called Abram but Abraham, for you are the father of many nations. I will give you the land of Canaan. Your wife Sarai, shall now be called Sarah. I will bless her. She will have a son and become the mother of kings.”

Abraham laughed and said “But we are too old to have a son.” “It shall happen,” his Lord told him, “..and because you could laugh at my words you shall call your son Isaac which means he who will laugh.”

Abraham’s Lord told him as a sign of the covenant between them that all males in his household throughout generations should be circumcised when they are eight days old.

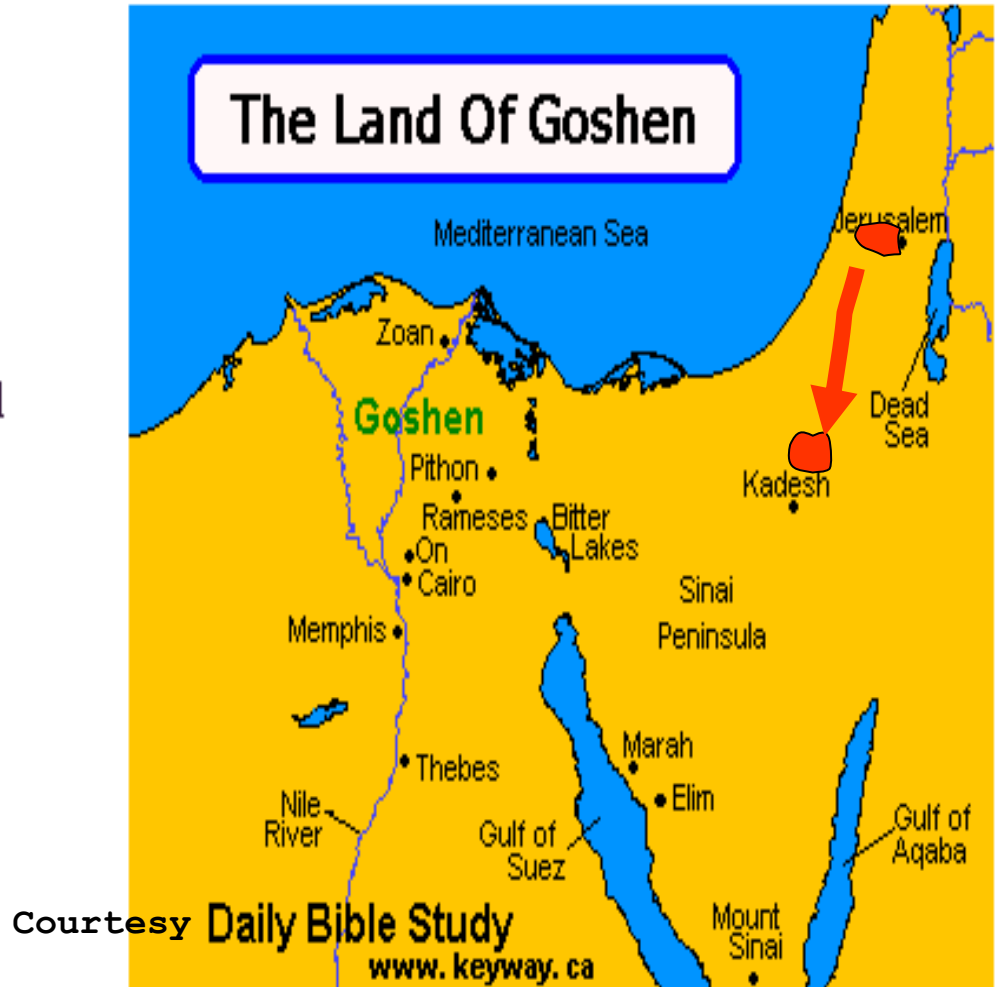
**Isaac Was Born When Abraham was 100 Years Old.
Sarah was 90 Years Old.**

Soon after Isaac’s birth Sarah made Abraham get rid of Ishmael and his mother Hagar.

Hagar and Ishmael almost died after being cast off into the desert by Abraham but God provided water and told Hagar that Ishmael would be the father of a nation.

After Abraham and Sarah lived fourteen years by the Oaks of Mamre (in the area of Hebron), Sodom and Gomorrah in the south were both destroyed. Lot was captured and Abraham rescued Lot by forming an army and chasing Lot’s attackers into the north and killing all of them. Abraham and Lot, upon advice of their Lord, together moved their tribes 100 miles south into the Negev east of Kadesh Barnea to avoid repercussions for their merciless and vicious attack. This move occurred in about 1691 B.C..

Goshen



This map shows how they moved from The Plain of Mamre near Hebron (where they had lived for 14 years after being asked to leave Egypt the first time) to east of Kadesh in the land of the Philistine King Abimelech in about 1691 B.C..

Abimelech's spies came from the King's capital in Gerar to check on these uninvited homeless people squatting on the king's land. Abraham told them that Sarah was his sister. This was the same half-truth he used when he first went into the land of Goshen (in Egypt 35 years before) and which he now told for the same reason.

Abraham did not want to be killed. Sarah was reportedly still a beautiful woman. She would have been a very desirable addition to Abimelech's harem. So Abraham gave his wife/sister to the King as an addition to King Abimelech's harem.

It is written that before any sexual intercourse took place between them, the king was warned in a dream that Sarah was a married woman. Abimelech sensed that he and his people were in great danger of their God's wrath and claimed that he was innocent of any immoral intention.

After a second dream in the night, Abimelech had Abraham summoned from his tent 30 miles away from Gerar and Abimelech berated him for his foolish behavior. Abimelech could have had Abraham killed for deceiving him and putting him at severe risk of disaster at the hands of Abimelech's God. Instead, he gave Abraham generous gifts, restored Sarah to him, gave her money and in repentance for having almost committed a crime, Abimelech gave Abraham permission to live in his land wherever he chose.

They sojourned in the land of the Philistines many days. The Torah does not say how many. Abraham brought in an uncontested well in Beersheba and planted a grove. God then tested Abraham's obedience by telling him to kill his son Isaac.

As Abraham started to bring the knife down into Isaac's chest as a sacrifice, his God stopped him and rewarded him for his obedience by saying: "...for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son: That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and **Thy Seed Shall Possess The Gate Of His Enemies** and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice."

In 1673 B.C. Abraham dispatched his servant to find a wife for his son Isaac with instructions not to take a wife from among the black skinned Canaanites with whom he lived. Abraham was a brown skinned "Shemite" or Semite; descendant from Shem.

The servant obeyed and traveled across the Euphrates River into the Mesopotamian city of Nahor. Nahor was Abraham's brother. Nahor's wife was Milcah. Their son was Bethuel. It was Bethuel's virgin daughter Rebecca who was chosen by Abraham's servant to marry Isaac. She agreed and traveled to meet and marry Isaac.

When Sarah died, they buried her in a cave Abraham bought from Ephron the Hittite before the plain of Mamre (which is now Hebron) for four hundred shekels of silver. It was to become the cave that would hold Abraham and Isaac in their times.

In 1653 B.C. Isaac and Rebecca have twin boys Esau and Jacob. Another famine occurs in the land and the Lord tells Isaac not to go down to Goshen this time but to stay among the Philistines.

Isaac goes down to King Abimelech's of the Philistines and offers his own wife Rebecca to the King in exchange for the privilege of living in Gerar. This is much the same as his father Abraham had done years before. Abimelech took Rebecca but before he laid with her he found out she was the wife of Isaac and returned her to him and commanded Isaac and his tribe out of the city.

Isaac then camped his tribe out in the desert in the Valley of Gerar and moved around until he brought in an uncontested well and began to prosper in Beersheba, much like his father Abraham had done years before.



Isaac prospered greatly in Beersheba. King Abimelech became so worried about his success that he made a non-aggression pact with Isaac so Isaac would not harm him or his people. When Isaac became old, his wife Rebecca tricked him into giving his final blessing and belongings, when he died, to Jacob instead of to Essau the first born. Essau vowed to kill Jacob. Rebecca had Jacob seek refuge and safety in her brother Laban's house in Haran. Isaac told Jacob that on the way to Haran he should not pick out any wives from among the Canaanites (descendents of Noah's black skinned son Ham) and instructed his son to take a wife from the family of Laban.

When Jacob got to Laban's house he fell in love with Rachel and agreed to work for her father Laban for 7 years in exchange for her hand. When he had agreed, Laban deceived Jacob by pulling off a honeymoon night switch with Jacob ending up married to Laban's oldest daughter Leah. Jacob still wanted Rachel and agreed to work another 7 years if he could marry Rachel also. Laban agreed. At the end of fourteen years Jacob wanted to go home but Laban demanded he stay another 6 years tending his extensive flocks. Jacob wanted to get even with Laban for changing his wages and getting the best of him all the time. He agreed to stay another six years if he could have all Laban's animals born which were not pure white. Laban agreed since spotted and stripped goats and off-colored sheep and lambs were not as valuable as pure white stock.

Due to Jacob's ingenuity and knowledge of breeding techniques it came to pass that within six years all the flocks of sheep, goats and lambs were spotted, stripped or some color other

than pure white. Jacob had bankrupted his father-in-law Laban and in the process had made himself a wealthy man. After being there for twenty years he left Laban's house and headed for the land of the Canaanites with his extensive flocks, 2 wives, 2 child-bearing maidservants and his 11 children from all of them.

Leah had Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Zebun; all boys and one girl Dina. Leah's maidservant Zilpah had Gad and Asher. Rachel's maidservant Bilhah had Dan and Naphali. Rachel had Joseph.

On the way home he stopped for the night in a place called Peniel and wrestled with the son of his Lord who changed his name from Jacob to Israel because he is a man who strives with his God and has power with both his God and men.

The next day Jacob (now named Israel) meets his brother Essau who he thought was going to try to kill him. Instead they meet, hug, weep and travel to where Essau was living in the land of the Canaanites. Israel settles in Shalem, a city in Sechem which was in the land of Canaan and pitched his tent before the city.

When Sechem (the son of Hamor the Hivite and prince of the country) saw Israel's daughter Dina, he was attracted to her, took her, made love to her and asked his father Hamor to then get her as his wife. The Hivites were black-skinned descendents of Ham. Dina was a brown-skinned descendent of Shem.

The sons of Jacob (who God now calls Israel) were offended by Sechem's act but deceitfully agreed that if Hamor and all his clan got circumcised that day, Sechem could marry Dina and their clans could live as one big happy family.

On the third day after Hamor's clan was circumcised, and while they were still sore, Simeon and Levi (sons of Leah and the brothers of Dina) came into the city of Hamor's clan uncontested since they were trusted. They slew Hamor, Shechem and all the males in their families with the edges of their swords for Shechem's making love to Dina.

The sons of Israel then ransacked the city, took the sheep, their oxen, their asses and all their wealth, then the sons of Israel killed all the women and each one of the children.

Israel was troubled that his sons Simeon and Levi had caused his family to be in danger of being killed by the surrounding Canaanites and Perizzites for slaughtering Hamor's whole family. Israel's God said to him:

"Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto the God that appeared unto thee when thou fleest from the face of Essau thy brother."

So Israel and all his people came to Luz (Bethel) in the land of Canaan and Rachel died in hard labor having her son Benjamin on the way to Ephrath which was Bethlehem. Israel set a pillar on Rachel's grave which is said to be there unto this day.

In about 1545 B.C., Israel's sons sold their brother Joseph to caravan traders on their way to Egypt. They hated Joseph because he was Israel's favorite son. Because of Joseph's

extraordinary ability to accurately predict the future by interpreting dreams, Joseph gained himself a position of power and responsibility in the house of the Pharaoh of Egypt.

Israel then moved to Mamre which was Hebron where his father Isaac and his grandfather Abraham had sojourned. It is here in 1533 B.C., that Isaac gave up the ghost and his sons Essau and Israel (first called Jacob) buried him in the cave in the field before Mamre with Abraham and Sarah.

Israel then dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan, home of the black-skinned descendants of Ham.

In about 1523 B.C. Israel sent all of his sons except Benjamin to Egypt to buy corn during a famine.

Joseph was a servant in the Pharaoh's house. The Pharaoh's wife had tried to bed Joseph but Joseph was true to his master and refused on a number of occasions to sleep with her. Exasperated at being rebuffed, the pharaoh's wife falsely told her husband the "Hebrew" servant Joseph tried to come into her. The Pharaoh threw Joseph into prison and kept him there a couple of years before learning of Joseph's ability to interpret dreams.

Joseph was so accurate in interpreting the Pharaoh's dreams that he was able to predict and plan for famines. The Pharaoh had grains stored that would last for years. It was into this atmosphere of abundance that the brothers of Joseph came to buy corn.

Joseph recognized them at once but did not let on. He wanted to see his brother Benjamin again, who had remained with Israel. He tricked his other brothers into going back to their father's tent in Canaan, getting Benjamin and returning while leaving Simeon with him in prison as security that they weren't just spying on the land to see what they could take.

The brothers fetched Benjamin and returned whereupon Joseph identified himself and they all celebrated. Joseph got permission for the whole family to move their flocks into the best ground in Egypt; the land of Ramses in 1523 B.C..

This was in the land of Goshen, relatively the same place as Israel's ancestors had visited two generations before and had been permitted to stay through the hospitality of the Pharaoh at the time.

Thanks to Joseph they were able to buy all the corn they wanted and they grew in numbers and prospered exceedingly.

In all the land, after all the Egyptian inhabitants had spent all their money buying corn from the Pharaoh, they then had to buy corn with their animals. When their animals were gone they traded their land for something to eat. When their land was gone they had nothing to sell but their labor and the Pharaoh then gave them seed if they would give him twenty percent of whatever they grew. The Egyptians worked for the Pharaoh like slaves in exchange for just something to eat and a roof over their heads. But Joseph took care of his extended family.

The Hebrews multiplied and became wealthy amidst the starving enslaved Egyptians.

Israel's whole tribe prospered exceedingly during these times in the land of Goshen thanks to Joseph and his position of authority in the government. Israel lived 17 years in abundance and gave up the ghost there in Goshen in 1506 B.C. His sons buried him in the cave of the field of Macpelah in Canaan, which Abraham had bought and in which he and Sarah were buried.

Joseph then went to live in the house of his dead father Israel with his brothers in the land of Goshen until Joseph himself died in 1452 B.C.. Joseph wanted to be buried in Canaan but they buried him in Egypt and later moved him to Canaan. The time his brothers spent in Egypt on this last trip before they were ordered to leave was 71 years.

After Joseph and all his brothers had died, there came new kings to Egypt who knew neither Joseph nor what Egypt owed him for his past management skills. Around 1429 B.C., one of these kings became concerned and fearful over the massive growth, wealth and prosperity of the Hebrew guests who had been living off Egypt's land for such a long time. The children of Israel were fruitful, increased abundantly, multiplied, became mighty and the land was filled with them. The Egyptians began to look upon them and their wealth as a curse.

The king of Egypt then tried to limit the growth of the Hebrews by ordering their sons killed at birth. It was during this period the Hebrews were forced into slavery and were made to build the cities of Pithon and Ramses. But they continued to grow in numbers and their flocks continued increasing as well.

In 1393 B.C., a Hebrew woman kept her new born son a secret for three months then put him in a basket which floated him down the river. He was taken into an Egyptian home and raised as Moses. When Moses was grown, he saw how his people were being mistreated and witnessed an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his extended family.

Instead of just beating the Egyptian in the same manner as the Egyptian had been beating the Hebrew, Moses killed the Egyptian, buried him in the sand and escaped to the wilderness of the Sinai where Reul gave him his daughter Zipporah who bore Moses a son named Gershom.

When the slave-driving King of Egypt died, Hebrews hoped for a change and asked their God for help. The Hebrew God told Moses to take the descendents of Abraham, Isaac and Israel and their children out of Egypt.

God said to Moses "I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Israel. And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites." (This is the land of Canaan)

And God spoke unto Moses, and said unto him, "I am the Lord: And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Israel, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name

JEHOVAH was I not known to them. And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.”

Jehovah gave Moses the power to unleash catastrophes on the Egyptians in order to convince the new Pharaoh to let the Hebrews out of bondage.

Moses killed all the fish in the land, covered the land with frogs, infested the land with swarms of flies, covered man and beast with lice, infected the skin of Egyptians and their animals with boils, covered the land with locust, killed all the trees and most crops with a hailstorm and placed the world in darkness in an effort to gain freedom for the Hebrews. At the onset of each of these calamities the Pharaoh would agree to let the Hebrews go if Moses stopped the plagues which Moses did each time.

Each time a plague was stopped however the Pharaoh reneged on his agreement and refused to let the Hebrews go.

Then Moses was instructed by Jehovah to tell the Pharaoh that at midnight on a certain day he would come out and slew all the first born children of every Egyptian family and animal family in the kingdom except where the Hebrews lived if the Pharaoh did not let the Hebrews go free.

Moses tells the Hebrews that on this specified night they should kill a lamb, put its blood on their doors in a certain way and eat of it in a certain way because Jehovah himself was personally going to go through all of Egypt and kill all the first born children of everyone (except the Hebrews with blood on their doors) and also the firstborn of all the animals except those belonging to the Hebrews.

At midnight on a pre-arranged date, Jehovah stroke all the first born in the land of Egypt, from the first born of the Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first born of cattle. And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

The Pharaoh Let The Hebrews Go

They had entered Egypt the last time as guests of their brother Joseph somewhere around 1680 B.C. with a traveling tribe of 66 to 74 people. The children of Israel were now leaving Ramses in about 1250 B.C. on the way to Succoth with about six hundred thousand men on foot along with their women, children and multitudinous flocks of cattle, sheep and goats.

The Egyptians then decided they didn't want to let the Hebrews go because they wondered who would do all the work in the land. The Pharaoh went after them with 600 chariots. The Pharaoh's army overtook them camping by a sea, beside Pihahiroth, before Baalzephon.

Jehovah told Moses to part the sea and he did. The Hebrews crossed on dry land. Jehovah took off the Egyptian's chariot wheels so that they drove them heavily. The Egyptians said, "Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fights for them against the Egyptians." Then Jehovah had Moses return the sea to its strength which killed all the Egyptians.

This episode convinces the Hebrew people

Their God Jehovah Is A God Of War.

Moses brought the descendants of Isaac's son Israel from the sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur. Moses went up on Mount Sinai and got the Ten Commandments. God then let the Hebrews know that if they kept the commandments they would be "...an exclusive treasure unto him above all people: for all the Earth was his!

This reported statement of the Hebrew's God Jehovah in Exodus, and other statements like it in the Torah clearly and unmistakably assert the

The Descendants Of Abraham, Isaac and Israel Are Better and More Valuable To Jehovah Than The Rest Of The People On Earth.

I've personally witnessed the public behavior of some Orthodox Jews who believe very strongly in the notion that they are among God's chosen people and others simply don't matter. It has been my personal experience that some Orthodox Jews will not even look at a gentile directly in the eyes. They want to remain distant and apart from those who are not members of God's chosen people. Their disaffected looks, averting glances and face-down postures telegraph the fact that they honestly do not care anything whatsoever about a gentile, a gentile's products or a gentile's thoughts. With their religion's "halacha" (613 laws to follow each and every day of their lives) and with about an hour and a half of praying to do at a minimum, Orthodox Jews simply don't have time for connecting with those outside their faith unless a Jew is going to benefit greatly from that connection.

PERSONAL OBSERVATIONS OF CULTURAL BEHAVIOR PATTERNS

My first experience in a community of Orthodox Jews was in the neighborhood of Beverly and Fairfax Boulevards in West Los Angeles near the old Pan Pacific Auditorium, Gilmore Stadium and the Farmers Market in the early 1950's.

While the whole area was heavily populated with Jewish people, the Orthodox Jews had congregated in one quadrant defined partially by that intersection. As you crossed the street into their neighborhood you were entering a very different world.

The men had full beards, wore wide-brimmed black hats, white shirts and long black coats. The women hid in somber dark clothing under drab scarves and ankle length dresses and kept their faces so you could not see them. Men past normal working age sat in worn wooden chairs along the sidewalks in front of their shops with snow-white shaggy beards rocking back and forth with eyes closed in deep meditation and prayer.

I used to think they were in some kind of a trance and later realized this was pretty much the truth. I came to learn they were such a very devoutly religious people that they could push themselves into a frenzied elevated spiritual state even while waiting for a bus.

The Orthodox Jews I've come to know in my life are busy people who admittedly go out of their way to avoid association with anyone outside their religious community. They simply are not assimilators.

The shopkeepers in the Orthodox neighborhood were slow to serve gentiles like myself. Only when you were the last one in the store would an owner look down at the floor and cast a sideways glance in your direction begrudgingly inviting your order. It seemed they felt they were doing you a favor to me. I was about 12 or 13 at that time and I thought it was just my age that was causing them to shun and ignore me.

But here I was, a gentile, swaggering into a Kosher Jewish meat market in blue jeans and a white tee shirt brushing past rows of Kosher plucked chickens with their heads and feet still on hanging like laundry from a clothes line. I always ordered $\frac{1}{4}$ pound of cotto salami. There was always a couple hundred pounds of uncovered fresh meat laying around in the process of being butchered. I had no idea I was threatening the sanctity of their food by my presence. No wonder they didn't like to see me coming.

I can remember the image of a man who bagged groceries in one of the tiny markets I frequented because of the sticky pieces of cake they sold. It was the kind of work I myself did on Saturdays in my neighborhood across town. I thought it was strange seeing an old man doing a kid's job. He wore a white shirt, black baggy pants and a heavy, tattered black overcoat split in the back like the wings of a tuxedo. The thick coat came down past his knees and was always unbuttoned. On his head was the ubiquitous wide-brimmed black hat. From underneath his hat, two thick snakes of braided hair fell down past his chin; one on each side of his face. They swayed as he rocked back and forth and chanted calmly to himself in a moaning language I couldn't understand. His eyes were always half closed.

From inside the largest, most bulbous nose I had ever seen in my life, sparks of bushy white hair shot out like fireworks frozen in mid air. He never looked at me while he worked. He never said hello. He just kept bagging groceries with eyes half closed, rocking back and forth in time with his own personal rhythm.

I don't recall the face of any woman in that neighborhood. I can only remember they were mostly small, stooped over, wore dark clothes, and had very long scarves that fully covered their heads and hid most of their faces. They always seemed to be shopping with their backs or sides turned to me. Now that I'm older I know the reason why. At that time, I had no idea it was against Jewish law for them to look directly into the eyes of a member of the opposite sex; unless that man was her husband.

I wish I would have been experienced enough at the time to have understood the rarity of seeing a neighborhood of people so fully and thoroughly under the trance of being in complete harmony with their God and each other. They were striving to follow his laws. Every second of their day was devoted to following them as perfectly as they could.

It makes me melancholy and sad today to think about how really beautiful and loving these people were in their community; absolutely uncaring about anything else but trying to follow the myriad of complicated laws their God had left for them to obey; and to be as true to their god as they could be every second and nanosecond of the day. I have never seen anything like it in any community since.

This oddity of their being, their foreign language, their distinctive dress, their agitating mannerism and their standoffishness toward non-Jews set them very much apart from the rest of the people in West Los Angeles.

The distinctiveness of the Jewish Culture, regardless of its specific teachings, has been one of the main reasons why Jews have been singled out for persecution.

Simply being different has made the Orthodox Jews a sub-class in the world; a distinctive high-profile minority in every nation they've ever tried to call home.

I loved going into their neighborhood and often went even when I didn't need anything. It was during one of those trips I came to meet my friend Harvey Wein; a boy my age. I began to learn about the differences in his family and mine and why we would have to meet outside his neighborhood so he wouldn't get in trouble for spending time with a gentile.

Harvey and I became good friends. In all the years I knew him however, as a young teenager, I was never invited into his parent's apartment. Not one time. Never once did I ever meet his father or his mother.

They just didn't want a gentile in their lives, on their sofa or in their kosher kitchen. Neither did the parents of my other Jewish friends Herbie Lieberman, Howard Jacobowitz, or Bruce Cowan. It was okay for me to be outside with them but not inside their homes.

By remaining separate and apart from the non-Orthodox Jewish world, and by purposely resisting assimilation into the cultural fabric of any country they were ever in, Orthodox Jews made themselves targets of persecution. They publicize they want to remain separate and apart from everyone else in the world and consequently that's how the world treats them.

My personal experiences suggest it is not necessarily because they think they are personally too good to blend into a mediocre melting pot of cultures, but instead, I believe it is simply against the law of their God to assimilate with those outside the faith.

The Hebrews were not allowed to take wives from the black-skinned descendants of Ham. They had to take wives from their own families or from other brown-skinned descendants of Shem. Hebrews were taught to remain a tightly knit family with no outsiders allowed. By so doing Jews alienated themselves from the people with whom they tried to live.

The Orthodox Jew's religious duty, honest need and fervent desire to remain separate and apart from the rest of humanity has made them easy targets for those characterizing their behavior as being stuck up, putting on airs and acting as if they were better than anyone else on Earth.

An Orthodox Jew's standoffishness among gentiles is often erroneously misinterpreted as displaying a "better than thou" haughtiness. If the truth were known, I think most Orthodox Jews are simply striving to follow the laws of their God in shying away from interaction with non-Jews.

My teenage friend Harvey Wein probably never followed his parents into Orthodoxy. I know he didn't want to remain separate and apart from everyone else in the world. He wanted to hang out with the gentiles, go to parties, movies, play spin the bottle and go in the closet with Phyllis Fetterman to get his reward kiss. And he liked to play dangerous sports like football which Orthodox children are forbidden to do.

The first thing Harvey did when he got off the bus in my part of town in Culver City was to take off his long sleeve plaid wool shirt which his mother made him wear even in the Southern California sun, bury his skull cap in it and spend the whole day hatless in a white tee shirt and Levi blue jeans with the red tag. Harvey didn't want to be different than the gentiles. He wanted to fit in.

But Harvey always knew he was different from the rest of the guys in our bunch because he spoke with a different accent, had a big nose, had olive colored skin rather than white and had kinky black hair instead of straight blonde, red or brown. Because he couldn't play in any contact sports on Saturdays, he felt really cheated. Feeling cheated I think is what made him always quick to whine about everything. In fact I used to tease him by writing his last name "Whine" instead of Wein.

His dissatisfaction about being caught between two worlds made Harvey pretty difficult to live with sometimes. There was always a relentless and pervasive discontent in him about everyone and everything in the world even when things were going great.

He always seemed to have a need to make cutting observations and derisive comments that made fun of, or were demeaning to not only me and some of my friends, but also to members of his own faith as well. He would try to make it seem as if it were just a good-natured verbal jousting to test and poke at the foundation of another person or group. If he could pick up and point out a flaw in someone, a weakness, a failing, maybe a bad haircut or a hole in your shirt, it made him feel good about himself. It made him feel better than those he criticized.

His "better-than-thou" attitude, combined with the "I'm- disappointed-with-how-the-world-treats-me" syndrome were probably both caused by knowing his extended biological family (The Jews) had been trampled upon, persecuted and unfairly mistreated by so many people, in so many countries, for so many centuries that he simply wasn't going to stand around and become one of those persecuted people in his own life.

In retaliation for being genetically tied to an oppressed people, he wasn't going to care about anyone else in the world except himself.

It was a big deal for us to get together on a school holiday or on a Sunday. We'd take a bus ride to Hollywood for a matinee movie or a car show or to see a live television program being made. We'd take dates with us either from my neck of the woods or from his.

The trouble was that Harvey was an embarrassment at times and could end up ruining the whole day.

We'd be in a nice restaurant on Melrose or Sunset Blvd and instead of politely asking for some catsup or to have a hamburger cooked a little more, Harvey would obnoxiously make his demands known to the waitress in such a loud displeasing and embarrassing way that it made all of us feel sick. We were always afraid he was going to verbally knock somebody down. If looks of disgust could kill, Harvey would have been arrested for murder every day of his life.

Harvey had a big chip on his shoulder. In fact he had one on each shoulder. He was always aware he was a Jew and was always ready to fight over this fact. He had lost family in the holocaust and wasn't about to follow in their footsteps.

There was a lot of deeply-buried hatred in Harvey Wein and I believe there are a lot of Harvey Weins in the world today. They smolder and wait for a chance to get even with the world for persecuting their ancestors and perhaps even themselves. From my research it seems Theodor Herzl (the publically recognized visionary father of Zionism) may have been a lot like Harvey Wein.

Prompted and facilitated by the secretive 1848 set goals of Amschel Mayer Rothchild and his financial support and sponsorship of those in the professions, Herzl was the first to openly publish the heretofore secret goals of Zionism in his book *Der Judenstaat*. He was so distraught and angry at seeing the extended biological family of Jews mistreated, that he, like my friend Harvey, carried a chip on both shoulders. Hertzl was ready to do anything necessary in order to facilitate and help create a safe national home for the Jews. With the financial and political help of the House of Rothschild and the support of the United States and Great Britain, the Zionists were successful in achieving part of their goal. They created a national home for Jews but it has yet to become a safe haven.

Only by striving to understand the real reasons why Jews I know behave the way they do, have I been able to establish and enjoy their friendships.

Some Orthodox Jews are so completely occupied in performing duties to their God that sometimes they aren't even aware of how ill-mannered and rude they can be as they move through their daily lives without ever considering the rights and privileges of others.

Then there are those like Harvey Wein, who don't become Orthodox Jews, have plenty of free time as the result of not having to pray a great deal but still don't seem to give a hoot about the feelings or welfare of others.

Jews have learned repeatedly from their Torah, their Halachi (laws) and their cultural upbringing that they are simply not to be concerned with the rights of non-Jews.

**Some Jews Feel Culturally Obligated To Serve Themselves Before Others
Because They Believe It's What Their God Wants Them To Do**

Please don't misunderstand me. I'm not saying only Jews are self-serving, rude, negative or uncaring about the rights of others. There are far more people in the world than all Jews combined who have manners equally as bad and attitudes just as sour and self-serving. But these non-Jewish people are ill-mannered and self-serving for a different reason. They are uneducated, ill-mannered and selfish because they are unschooled animals striving to exist in a competitive world and must cheat and steal from others to exist. To them this is a dog eat dog world.

On the other hand, I don't know any uneducated Jews. In fact studies have shown the Ashkenazi Jews, migrating into Israel and the United States from Central Europe and Russia, have the highest Intelligence Quotient (IQ) of any ethnic sub-group in the world. Their very greatest superiority is in verbal skills. The majority of Zionists in Israel are Ashkenazi.

In trying to determine why Jews have reportedly been so thoroughly hated all over the world, for so many centuries, I looked at this question retrospectively as well as through a modern day lens.

In the beginning it was because they were different in color, didn't assimilate into other tribal cultures, wouldn't intermarry with other tribes, built walls around their homes, remained closely knitted to one another and circumvented local customs and secular rule to follow laws in their holy books. Their belief in one God and their religious practices made them very different from others in the world and these differences alone caused them to be singled out and persecuted.

Since World War II, and the mass annihilation of six million Jews by Hitler, there has been a decrease in the number of biologically created Jews who care to become Orthodox, Hasidic, Reformed or otherwise practitioners of Judaism. Biological Jews by the number are becoming more secularly oriented. They are intermarrying and assimilating with other peoples and cultures more and more.

I believe however there is a burning resentment inside militant Zionists; like that which existed in my friend Harvey. They won't take any crap from anyone as a result of the persecution their people have suffered throughout history. Militant Zionists feel the rights of other people simply don't exist if those rights conflict in any way with the perceived God-given rights of the Jewish people.

Militant Zionism, the creative force behind the nation of Israel, is a movement made up of people whose behavior does not demonstrate they care anything at all about the rights of others. For decades Zionists have been taking what they want, when they wanted it and have said, by their cavalier and audacious actions, "To Hell with the rights of the Palestinians". This belligerent elitist attitude is being broadcast around the world each and every day Israel assaults the defenseless Palestinian people.

I have concluded it is precisely this "better than thou attitude" that has caused the militant Jewish people to be so disliked in so many countries for so many centuries. It's not necessarily a Jewish person's fault however for holding such a belief. It has been instilled in them since childhood by their culture and religious books. It comes directly from the words of their God.

This is one reason why some Jews can appear to be so self-serving, self-centered, rude, ill-mannered and overly demanding of others. Their distinctive self-serving behavior in public restaurants, airplanes, markets, parking lots, theaters and elsewhere on Earth (where things are shared) singles them out as “me firsters” who feel they are better and more deserving than others in the world.

Because they’ve been taught they are **first in the eyes of their God**, some may feel they have a religious duty to push and shove themselves physically, verbally, educationally, monetarily and in every other way ahead of non-Jews in order to maintain their God’s approval of them.

There are some Jews who consider non-Jews as merely servants or stepping stones to help them on their journeys. By the manner in which these self-centered Jews interact with their servants (the waitresses, mailmen, bakers, bus drivers or airline stewardesses) they openly telegraph their innermost held belief that non-Jewish people simply don’t have equal rights.

An aggressive, bold, assertive Jew’s offensive and disgusting efforts to get a better table, get served ahead of others, take the freshest or biggest slice of anything, leave the smallest tip, or to butt unsafely in front of others in line or in traffic comes directly from their culturally instilled belief that they are **God’s Chosen People** and deserve to be treated as such.

I have come to understand their often rude and remarkably self-serving behavior can also be a conscious effort to take revenge on non-Jews for the persecution and suffering their extended biological family has endured over millennia.

In business dealings I’ve found Jews to be unsurpassed in their steadfast and enduring interest, efforts and abilities to aggressively haggle down a price or negotiate provisions in a contract that are overly unbalanced in their favor.

I have come to believe some Jewish business people feel they have a God given license and a spiritual obligation to get the better part of any business deal because laws of their religion instruct them to do so. They feel, by virtue of the blood running through their veins, that they have a right to purchase things cheaper than anyone else in the world and they are sanctioned by their Lord to take unfair advantage of others whenever they can.

Some Jews are personally insulted at being asked to pay retail. I have a very good Jewish friend who refused to buy a magnificent heirloom quality watch he wanted very much. Even though he could well afford the asking price, he would not buy the watch simply because he couldn’t get a “special deal”.

An orthodox Jewish businessman is authorized by his religion to use certain kinds of deception and fraud in financial relationships with non-Jews. According to Jewish law, it is immoral and wrong for a Jew to charge a Jew interest on a loan. A Jew however may loan to a non-Jew and charge whatever interest rate he can get.

If a non-Jew makes a mistake in tallying numbers that favors a Jew, the Jew is not obligated to let him know. In general, according to a spokesperson for at least one sect of Orthodox

Judaism, “The Hasidic and Orthodox Jewish attitude towards non-Jews in business is one of contempt and disinterest.”

Orthodox Jews were not born with these thoughts. Neither were Zionists.

Jews were taught by their religious books and culture to think and behave in the ways they do. For example The Book of Genesis enlightens Jewish people with a respect for their high destiny. In Genesis they are shown the benefits of striving to get the best of other people and the benefits of taking more than an equal share of any kind of pie, including the pie of Justice.

Laban tried to unfairly get the best of his son-in-law Jacob.

Jacob used treachery and deceit to get the best of his father-in-law Laban. And these men were in the same family.

Moses killed an Egyptian for beating up a Hebrew.

Dina, the daughter of Isaac’s wife Leah, has sex with Hamor a black-skinned Hittite descendent of Ham. Before Hamor can arrange to marry her, Dina’s brothers Levi and Simeon, through trickery and deceit, gain uncontested entry into Hamor’s compound. They killed Hamor, his father and all the men. Then they killed all the women and children in the city.

Killing a non-Hebrew man, all his family, his neighbors and all the women and children in a city is fully justified in the minds of Levi and Simeon as being due and proper punishment.

This act of punishment (placed on one weigh pan hanging from the blind scale of Justicia) seems to far outweigh the other weigh pan holding the crime of pre-marital sex. Yet this behavioral pattern of the ancient Hebrews in punishing far in excess of the nature of the crime against them is repeated time and time again in the Torah. These notions became a part of the ancient Hebrew culture and have been transmitted through centuries into the culture and fabric of Judaism today.

Militant Zionists of today unarguably continue this distinctive pattern of abusive behavior in their dealings with the Sunni Palestinian people whose land they have taken and continue to take one neighborhood at a time.

JEWISH HOLY BOOKS TEACH THE END JUSTIFIES THE MEANS

It doesn’t seem to matter whether these means to achieve an end are in harmony with the law of the land, the conventional morality of those with whom Jews live or whether the means unduly or unfairly hurts other people.

For example, in Genesis, to prevent him from being killed and to create a situation where he and his tribe could sojourn in the lush grasslands of the Land of Goshen, Abram lies to the Pharaoh telling him that his wife Sarai was only his sister and not also his wife. This lie

facilitated the Pharaoh taking Sarai into his harem and caused him to give great treasures and valuables to Abram for the gift of his wife/sister.

At that time this was morally and legally wrong in the land since a man was not permitted to lay with a married woman under penalty of death. Abram's lie subjected the Pharaoh to the possibility of being killed for bedding Sarai but it didn't matter to Abram.

The end he sought to achieve (in his mind) justified the means by which he took to achieve those ends, even if it dishonored his wife/sister and put another man's life at risk.

Abraham's son Isaac repeated the same tactic when he offered his wife Rebecca, a generation later, to King Abimelech for precisely the same reasons.

Rebecca tricked Isaac into passing his blessing and wealth onto Jacob instead of Essau her first born who should have been Jacob's sole heir in accordance with the law of the time.

The sons of Israel kidnapped and sold their 17-year-old brother Joseph to a passing caravan on its way to Egypt for twenty pieces of silver. They then lied to their father telling him they believed he had fallen into a pit and had been eaten by animals. The brothers wanted to get rid of Joseph because they were jealous of him since he was their father Israel's favorite son and the apple of their father's eye.

The despicable act is pragmatically characterized in the Torah as being an acceptable undertaking since it providentially allowed Joseph to be in Egypt and gain the power necessary to save the whole Hebrew tribe during a famine. The end of eventually saving the tribe justified the means of kidnapping and selling Joseph, even though the culprits who committed the crimes had no idea these acts were anything but evil at the time.

Abraham, for a second time, tries his old trick of passing off his wife as his sister and not also as his wife when he gives her to the Philistine King Abimelech's harem in exchange for grazing rights near Gerar. Even though the King finds out about Abraham's dishonesty (allegedly before he came into Sarai) this incident again points out the immoral and illegal means Hebrew patriarchs and cultural leaders were willing to go in order to achieve their ends.

Abraham's casting off of his first-born son Ishmael into the desert is characterized as an acceptable act by Abraham's God because he wanted to make a covenant with Abraham's other son Isaac, born by Sarah. This shameful means of casting out his son Ishmael into the desert was justified in the eyes of Abraham's Lord in order to achieve his end of making a covenant with Abraham's other son Isaac.

Perhaps the most egregious demonstration of all, showing how the notion of the end justifies the means is taught and promoted in The Torah, is the story of how

God Asked Abraham To Kill His Own Son Isaac.

The end of finding out if Abraham would obey his God's every command justified the means of ordering Abraham to kill his own son.

It didn't matter how big the sacrifice was going to be for Abraham, nor how much pain, suffering and loss was to be borne by Isaac or his mother Sarah.

The point is that militant Zionists believe that the end of having a safe refuge for Jews (who don't want to assimilate into other cultures) justifies any means they might use in order to achieve this goal.

Please don't misunderstand me when I assert militant Zionists behavior indicates a belief in the notion that the end justifies the means. Not all Jewish people are militant Zionists. Not all Jewish people believe that the end justifies the means.

There are also Christians, Muslims, atheists and Hindus who, like militant Zionists, also believe that the end justifies the means. But in my search to discover and understand why Jews have been persecuted more severely and longer than any other subgroup on the planet, I believe I may have stumbled upon one of the reasons.

The original wandering Hebrews were a great deal like today's Zionists when they first invaded the Land of Canaan. The end of having a place to live justified the means those patriarchs took in order to achieve that end.

By re-telling their stories, this philosophy is being taught again and again to each and every upcoming generation.

In the Torah we find a people of distinctive habit, separate language and uniform dress code. Historically they prefer to stay together, build walls around themselves and refuse to mix or assimilate with others outside their biological and religious families. But it is not their looks, dress, language, heredity or eating habits that have made some people throughout history hate the Jews in general and in modern times particularly the militant Zionists.

With a sense of having an elevated value (because they're God's chosen people) militant Zionists feel they have a God-given right to employ any means necessary to achieve their goals. And here is where militant Zionists and their ancestral counter parts have cut the rope and separated themselves from most all other human beings on the planet.

In order to believe that the end justifies the means, one must be willing to give up the notions of Justice and Fairness and eliminate these concepts from the equation.

In order to hold that the end justifies the means, it makes no difference whether or not those means are fair, just or morally right or wrong.

Adherence to the principle that the end of creating a home for the Jews is justified by any means possible has worked to separate and alienate militant Zionists from the rest of the world who believe the means employed to achieve an end must be fair and just and should not cause harm to others.

The roots of militant Zionist thinking are in the books of Genesis and Exodus and for devout followers of Judaism, these roots are the foundation of their culture.

Once the Hebrews received their Ten Commandments, God nearly killed all of them for making the image of a golden calf to worship while Moses was atop the mountain with him getting the 10 Commandments. But Moses stopped the Lord from doing so and got his God to repent for the evil he thought to do against his chosen people.

As punishment for making the golden calf, on God's command, the Levi clan walked among the camp and killed about 3,000 Hebrews that day. Then the Lord told Joshua to lead the Hebrews into the land he swore unto Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. To each patriarch in their own times, God had promised "Unto your seed I will give it."

God instructed the Hebrews to destroy the people in the land of Canaan along with their altars, images and groves and to burn down their cities. He said he would send an angel before them to help them drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, Hittite, Perizzite, Hivite and the Jebusite. He said nothing about the Philistines.

So now, instead of giving the land to the descendants of the patriarchs, the Torah relates how the God of the Hebrews Jehovah tells Joshua to militarily annihilate the inhabitants of that land in order for the Hebrews to live there. We see the Hebrews are again held in much higher esteem by their God Jehovah than the inhabitants of Canaan. Again we see the notion that the means of annihilating all these tribes was justified by the end result of providing the Hebrews a place to live.

Perhaps the most important history lesson the books of Genesis and Exodus have to teach those of us striving to understand the riddle of the Middle East crisis, is that from the very beginning, the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Israel were taught to practice and honor the notion that

The End Justifies The Means!

This one single notion has worked to separate, distinguish and alienate Abraham's descendants from those in the modern world today who don't share this culturally induced belief. Militant Muslims on the other hand (half-brothers to the Jews) openly share this belief.

This may be why so many Jews and Muslims were able to live together in harmony for so many centuries under Ottoman rule. It is perhaps why 1,500,000 Muslims today are currently living peacefully among Jews inside the concrete walls of Israel. Militant Muslims believe god's messenger Muhammad taught that the end of converting everyone to Islam justified the means of taxing or killing those who don't convert.

You will not find these notions in the new testament teachings of Jesus Christ.

History however shows that militant Christians (both Catholic and Protestant) have also been following and practicing this notion before and after the days of the Crusades.

The three largest organized religions in the world, along with secular government national leaders, openly sanction this notion that the end of achieving their goals justifies any means they might be forced to take in order to achieve those goals.

This is the Old Testament raw law of a dog-eat-dog world; the way things have to be in the absence of love and concern for your fellow man.

In nature, the big fish eats the little fish.

In order to live, something must die!

The lion eats the lamb. The bird devours the insect. Sheer physical might permits an animal to take another's life. We are reminded by Mother Nature every day of our lives that this is how things are in the grand design or accident called nature. We are taught the evolution of humankind itself is due in large part to the workings of these irrefutable laws of nature and that only the fittest can or should survive.

This notion that might makes right has been woven into the fabric of militant Christians, Muslims, and Jews even though all factions have the collective ability to **disregard these laws of nature** and create rational living models where each person has equal rights and the freedom to enjoy all of them.

In a world where might makes right, the virtuous visions of Fairness and Justice are sometimes difficult to recognize when searching for them through obscuring veils of immediate need to solve differences. It may seem that in a world where might makes right there is absolutely no hope whatsoever for world peace.

World peace however is not a hopeless dream.

It is not only possible but... it is inevitable.

The rapidly advancing communication revolution is shrinking the earth and bringing people together. Knowledge is blossoming and spreading at break-neck speed. As a result, understanding among people of all races, colors and cultures is burgeoning.

This understanding of others is a precursor to caring about them. Understanding of others is the foundation upon which respect, trust and friendship can be built.

Respect For The Rights of Others Is The Key To Unleashing A Permanent Peace On Earth.

With the swish of a finger and a few pokes on a digital keyboard, we are in the process of learning more and more about ourselves and others. In the process we're elevating ourselves up from the dungeons of ignorance. Instead of stalking the face of the earth like starving hyenas and self-serving "**me firsters**" the great majority of educated people in the world have evolved into being more understanding and respectful of the rights of others and are striving to live without hurting their neighbors or interrupting their activities.

Militant Zionists, Muslims and Christians (like the Serbs in Bosnia) have all been slow in making this humanistic transition since they are continuing wars that were started hundreds of years ago. To make things even worse, much of the militant Muslim world is illiterate and it has been illegal to pass on Islamic religious dogma by the written word. In order to know the Quran for example, those who can't read must listen to someone recite it from memory. As a result millions of illiterate Muslims don't really have a thorough understanding of their own professed religion.

Today 72% of the Afghan people cannot read or write. They are ignorant of the advancements made by their fellow man in quieting the natural animal instincts within all of us and in building vibrant and diverse societies compatible with and acceptable to all.

So, as Joshua readied his people to descend upon Jericho in the land of Canaan, he had no understanding whatsoever that what he was about to do, in following the commands of his God Jehovah, was wrong in any way.

In their minds, the invading Hebrews were simply following God's command. Although they had previously been given the 10 Commandments, which forbade the killing of others, their God was now personally authorizing Hebrews to break this commandment and off the Hebrews went to annihilate those living in the walled city of Jericho.

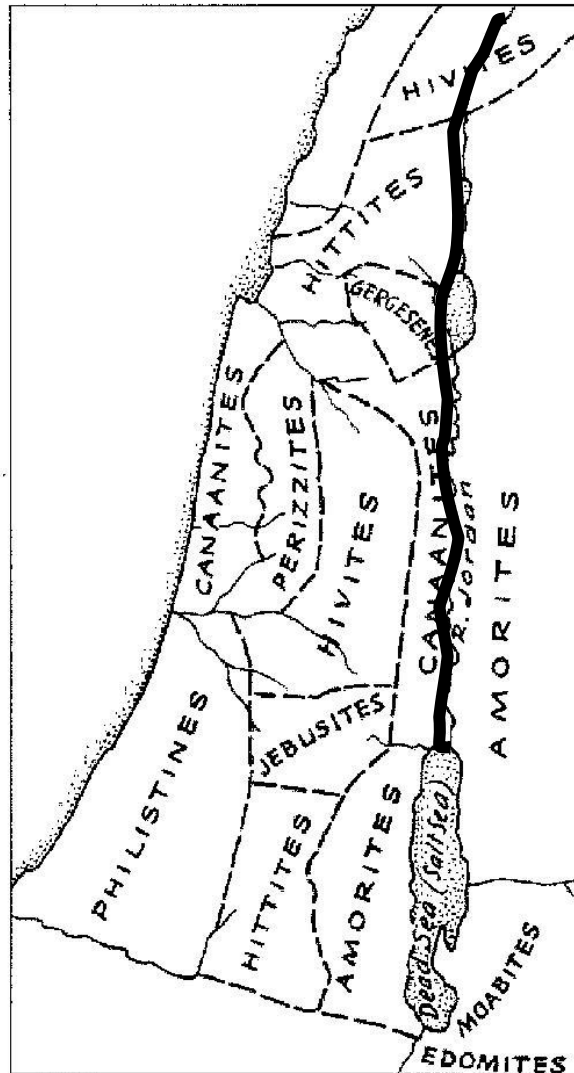
Canaanite Nations

(Jordan River Thick Black Line)

Just before Joshua led the armed invasion of the Land of Canaan west of the Jordan River, this land was home to the Philistines, Canaanites, Hittites, Hivites, Amorites, Jebusites, Perizzites, and Gergessen.

On the east side of the Jordan River lived the Edomites, Moabites and Amorites in what is now Jordan.

All people on the west side of the river, except for a band of Amorites were descendants of Noah's black son Ham and were not Semitic people.



Moabites and Amorites were descendants of Shem

These are the people living in the Land of Canaan when the God of the Hebrews told them to kill all the men, women and children in the land, burn their villages, take no prisoners and not to make any peace treaties with anyone.

THE HEBREW GOD DEFINES THE AREA FOR THEM TO CONQUER

In his instructions to Joshua, before the carnage began, it is written the Hebrew God said “And I will set your bounds from the Red Sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and you shall drive them out before you. You shall make no covenant with them, nor with their Gods.”

Zionist assert their Lord further identified all the land of Canaan to be conquered by the boundaries lines shown on the map following this page.

The land of the Hebrews was to run from the big river in Egypt to the Euphrates. It's north western boundary was the Mediterranean Sea; its southern boundary was a line drawn between the Gulf of Aqaba and a point where the Tigris and Euphrates rivers dump into the Persian Gulf.

One negotiating tactic of Semite hagglers is to take possession of one piece of Salami at a time. It's easier than taking the whole thing at once.

The Zionist take-over of the Palestinian Territories is seen by some Zionists as simply taking one piece of the salami at a time because the Torah says their god wanted them to have all the land from the river in Egypt to the Euphrates River in what is now Iraq.

The area encircled within the black line roughly defines the boundaries of the Land of Canaan according to some Zionists. They hope to conquer and re-occupy this area which they allege was controlled and occupied by the 12 tribes of Israel under King David.

Today this area would include all of Israel, all that's left of the Palestinian Territories, portions of present day Egypt, the Sinai Peninsula, all of Jordan, some of Saudi Arabia, all of Lebanon, most of Syria, a small piece of Turkey, and about half of Iraq.

This is the land (outlined in black) which Zionists want for the nation of Israel



Zionists interpret the Torah as saying God promised the above described Land of Canaan to the descendants of Abraham and that this land ran from the big river in Egypt to the Euphrates. It's north western boundary was the Mediterranean Sea; its southern boundary a line drawn between the Gulf of Aqaba and a point where the Tigris and Euphrates rivers dump into the Persian Gulf.



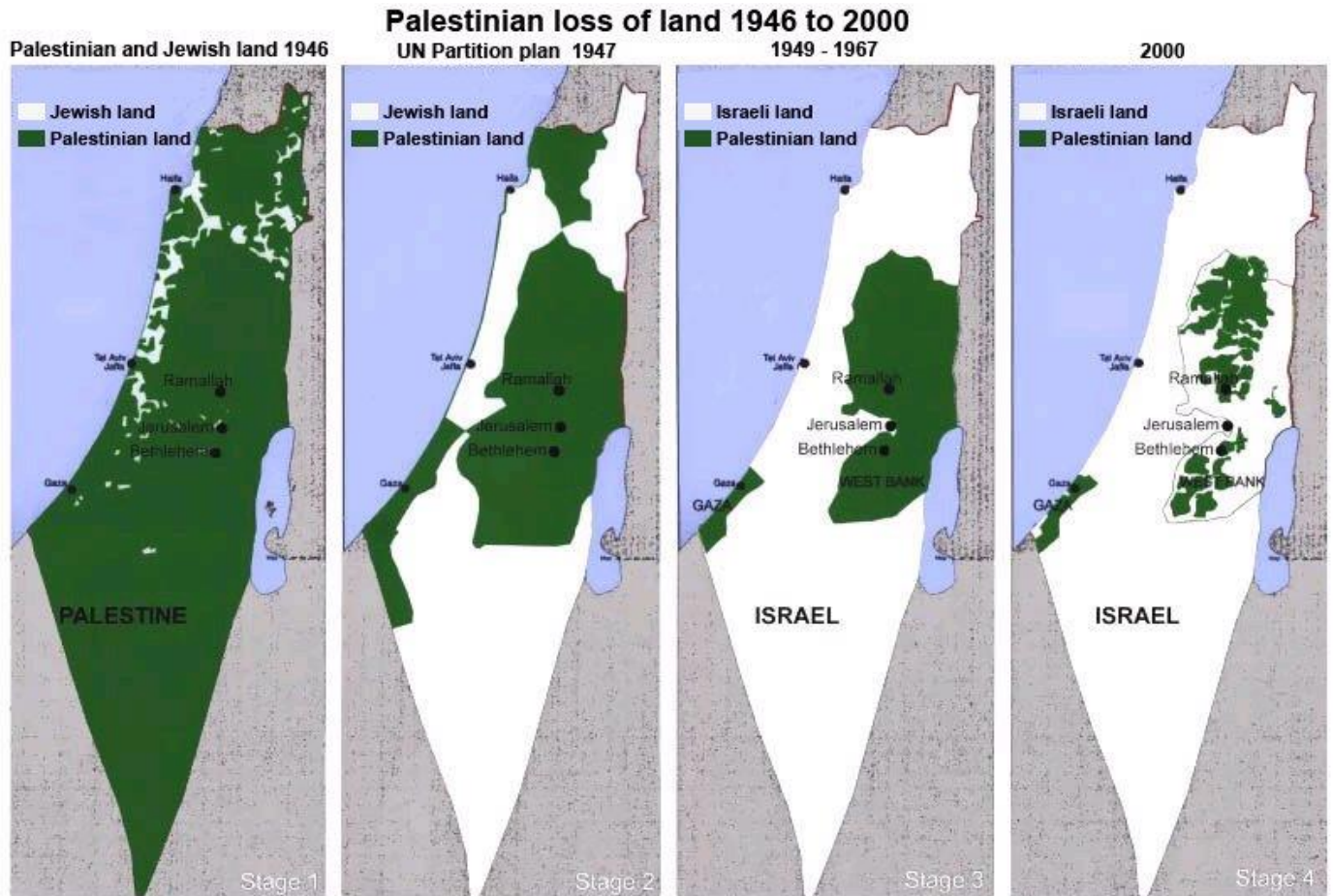
After 100 years of trying, Zionists succeeded in creating the nation of Israel in 1948. The area on this map defined by the darkest shade was once part of a region of city states and villages called the Palestinian Territories. The Zionists declared themselves a state and took this land from the Palestinian people.

The hash marked areas are the "West Bank" and "Gaza Strip". Some Palestinians remain in the West Bank among Israelis who occupy these lands building 80' high concrete walls around their government sponsored and militarily protected settlements.

Zionists have turned the majority of Palestinians into refugees now living in Jordan, Syria, Lebanon and Egypt with their numbers climbing each day as more land is taken by advancing Zionism.

Hash marked area in Syria has been taken by Israel.

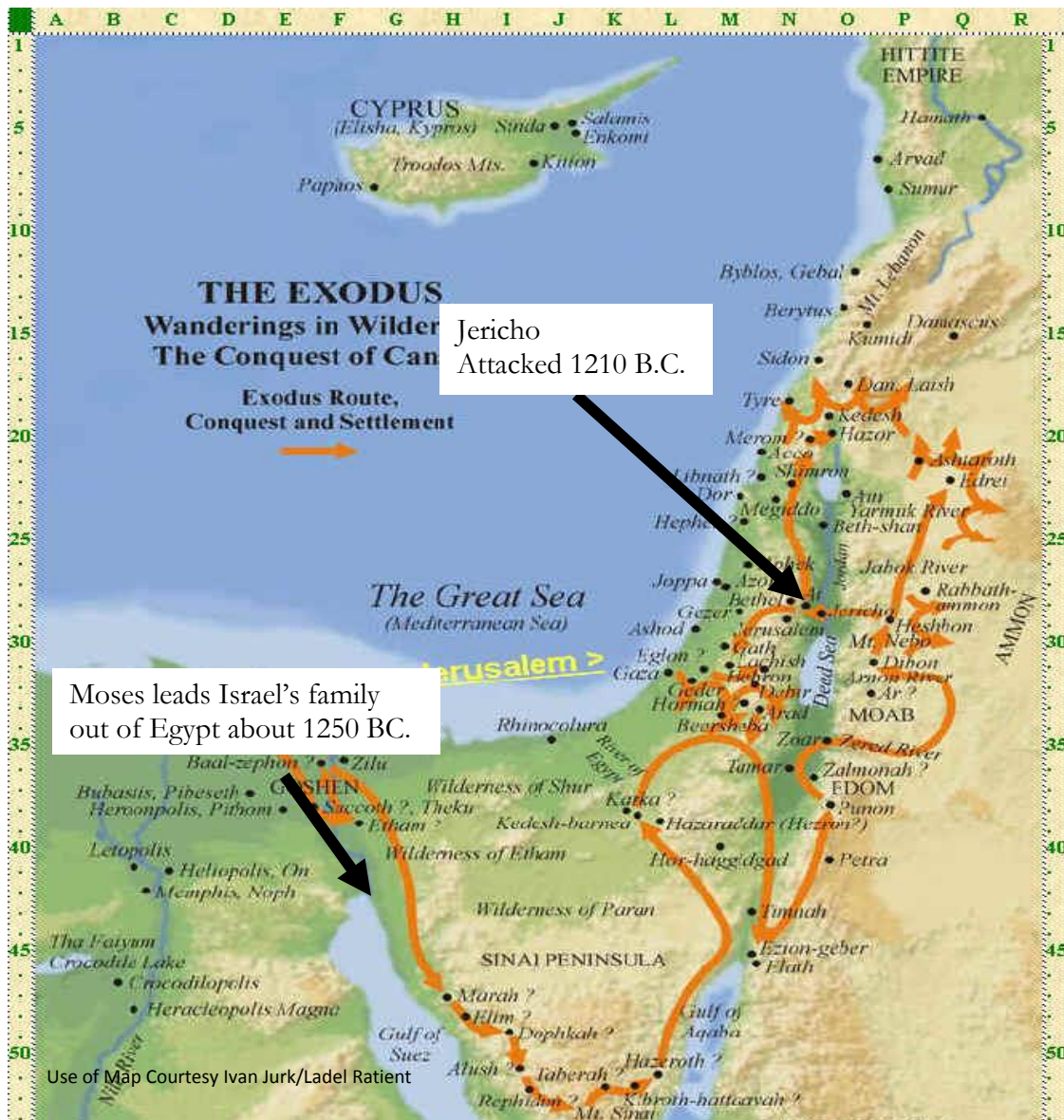
Through massive immigration and military conquest, Zionists have displaced the Palestinian people and have erased mention of the Palestinian Territories from world maps.



The Zionist takeover of the Palestinian Territories (shown in white) has grown from being a sparse assortment of widely separated communes in 1946 to an almost 100% takeover of the Palestinian Territories (shown in Green).

Zionists Claim Their God Gave Them All The Land of Canaan And The Torah Is Their Grant Deed.

After spending two years writing down God's laws and instructions in the Sinai, Moses led the descendants of Israel in a 38 year wandering around the Sinai Peninsula until Moses died. Joshua was then ordered by his God to militarily conquer the Land of Canaan by attacking Jericho first.



If you want to read battle stories of how inhuman man can be toward his fellow man, the first taking of the Land of Canaan contains some of the most gruesome and grotesque stories ever written.

The Israelites attacked their first target, the town of Jericho and killed every man, woman and child in it before setting it afire. Only two harlots and their families survived in exchange for the help they had given two Israeli spies who had come to town to scout the area before the attack.

The Torah says the Hebrews left Egypt with 600,000 men over the age of 20 who were fit for battle. This did not count women and children. They attacked cities and towns which had comparatively miniscule populations.

Their God prevented the Israelites from making peace treaties with any people. They were to take no prisoners. Their god wanted everyone exterminated.

Some say this is the reason Zionist Israel cannot make a peace treaty with the Palestinians.

It is written that Joshua did a good job. An attack against the city of Ai for example resulted in the deaths of 12,000 men and women in one day.

In the Book of Joshua the God of the Israelites did not want them to mix and marry with those they were destroying. Their God told them that if they married out of family and held on to the remnants of the cities they were destroying, and kept alive those they were over-running, that God would take the land away from them.

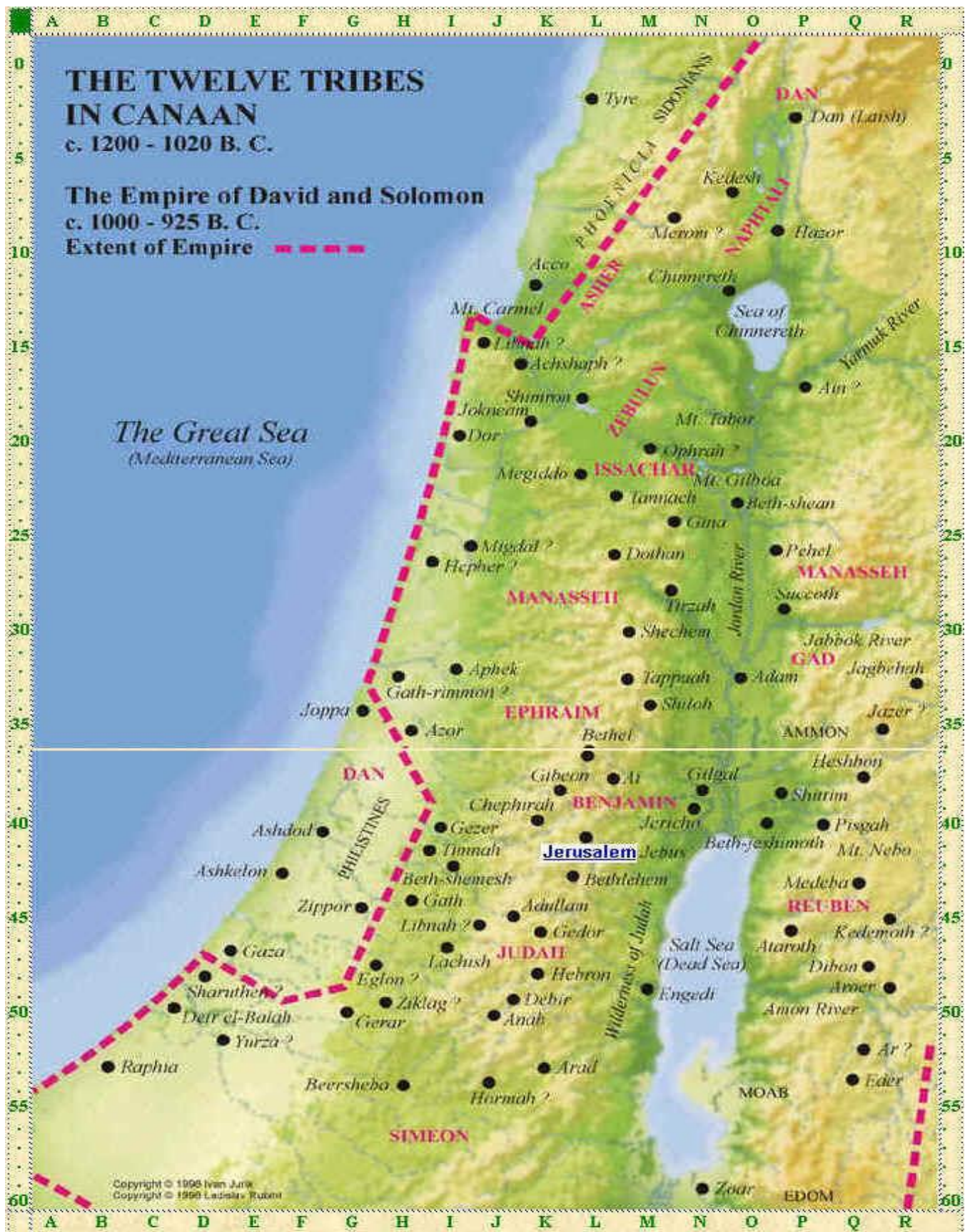
So it was pretty much a kill everybody and take-no-prisoners mission. Various Kings in the North got together to make a stand against the invading army of Israelites but they were no match. Joshua conquered the land of 31 Kings before he died.

The conquered land was divided among the Twelve Tribes of Israel as shown on the following page.



THE 12 TRIBES OF ISRAEL

Reuben	Judah	Naphtali	Issachar	Zebulun
Simeon	Dan	Gad	Asher	Benjamin
Ephraim	Manasseh			



For about 200 years after the Israelites conquered the Land of Canaan, they were ruled by Judges. War and strife with surviving elements of peoples who were not wholly exterminated during the invasion continued to plague the families of Israel.

David became King of the family of Judah in about 1000 B.C. and defeated Saul whereby he became King of all Israel.

King David's son Solomon builds the First Temple in Jerusalem in about 950 B.C.

When King Solomon dies, a fight for his job ends in a split between the 12 tribes of Israel in about 931 B.C..

**THE UNITED KINGDOM OF ISRAEL LASTED APPROXIMATELY
69 YEARS BEFORE BREAKING UP ABOUT 3,000 YEARS AGO.
(From 1000 B.C. to 931 B.C.)**

It then split into the House of Juda (2 southern tribes of Benjamin and Judah) and the House of Israel (the ten northern tribes) in 931 B.C..

In 731 B.C., the northern House of Israel was taken into captivity by Assyrian invaders. The House of Israel lasted from 931 B.C. to 731 B.C., a total of about 200 years.

These people vanished into the North and East and were never heard from again after the Assyrians conquered them and ran them out of the land of Canaan.

The Southern tribes of Juda and Benjamin were conquered in 598 B.C. by King Nebuchadnezzar and taken to Babylon, in what is now Iraq. The House of Juda lasted approximately 333 years.

From that time forward until 1948 (**a total of 2,546 years**) there was no Hebrew or Israelite control over the ancient land of Canaan. Maps of the time show this land as being the land of the Philistines and later as Palestine.

In 587 B.C. Nebuchadnezzar burned down Solomon's Temple in Jerusalem. Cyrus the Persian then conquered Babylon in 539 B.C. and a year later freed the family of Judah (perhaps by then known as Jews) from Babylonian captivity.

In 537 B.C. The Second Temple in Jerusalem is started by returning members of the tribe of Judah (The Jews).

331 B.C. Alexander the Great conquers the Persian Empire. The land of Judea is taken over by Egypt in 319 B.C.

197 B.C. Antiochus conquers Jerusalem, Syria and Judea.

167 B.C. Syrians persecute the family of Judah or the Jews. Syrians defile the Jew's Temple in Jerusalem by using it for their own pagan sacrifices.

166 B.C. Priest Mattathias and his five sons (the Maccabees) revolt against Syrians but fail.

164 B.C. Jewish Temple is purified giving birth to the Jewish feast of Lights; Hanukah.

145 B.C. Pharisees, Sadduces and Essens rule the area.

63 B.C. Pompey of Rome conquers Jerusalem; Rome Rules.

66 A.D. Jews defeat a Roman battalion and set up a rebel government in Jerusalem. They spar around for years.

70 A.D. The last few Jewish zealots fighting against Rome commit suicide on a mountain called Massada ending the lives of 960 Jews including women and children.

Maps Call The Ancient Land Of Canaan “Palestine”

Rome rules Palestine from 63 B.C. to 313 A.D. when the Christian Byzantine Empire conquers Rome and Palestine.

The Byzantine Empire rules Palestine from 313 to 614 A.D. when conquered by the Persians.

A few years later in 629 A.D., the Byzantine Christian Empire regains control over the Persians and Palestine until 638 A.D. when Muslims begin conquering the world.

638 to 1099 AD – Islam rules Palestine

1099 to 1187 AD - Crusaders rule Palestine

1187 to 1229 AD - Islam rules Palestine

1229 to 1244 AD - Crusaders rule Palestine

1250 to 1515 AD - Egyptian Islamic Mamaluks rule Palestine

1515 to 1917 AD - Turkish Ottoman Empire rules Palestine

During the above times, when Palestine was under control of a number of different military forces, dispersed Jews throughout the world continued practicing their religion. They practiced in great secrecy since...

Jews Were Persecuted Everywhere They Went.

CHAPTER SEVEN

PERSECUTION OF THE JEWS BY THE ROMAN PAGANS

70 AD: The Roman Army destroyed Jerusalem, killed over 1 million Jews, took about 100,000 into slavery and captivity and scattered many of them away from Palestine to other locations in the Roman Empire.

113 AD: Jews in Cyprus, Cyrene, Egypt and Mesopotamia revolted against the Roman Empire. This caused the death of several hundred thousand Romans and Jews.

132 AD: Bar Kochba led a hopeless three-year revolt against the Roman Empire. Many Jews had accepted him as the Messiah. About a half-million Jews were killed; thousands were sold into slavery or taken into captivity. The rest were exiled from Palestine and scattered throughout the known world adding to what is now called the Diaspora. Judaism was no longer recognized as a legal religion.

135 AD: Serious Roman persecution of the Jews began. They were forbidden, upon pain of death, from practicing circumcision, reading the Torah, eating unleavened bread at Passover or following other tenants of their religion. A temple dedicated to the Roman pagan god Jupiter was erected on Temple Mountain in Jerusalem. A temple of Venus was built on Golgotha, just outside the city.

200 AD: Roman Emperor Severus forbade religious conversions to Judaism.

PERSECUTION OF JEWS 250 A.D. TO 1945 A.D.

250	A.D.	Canhage	Expulsion
224	A.D.	Italy	Forced Conversion
325	A.D.	Jerusalem	Expulsion
351	A.D.	Persia	Book Burning
357	A.D.	Italy	Property Confiscation
379	A.D.	Milan	Synagogue Burning
415	A.D.	Alexandria	Expulsion
418	A.D.	Minorca	Forced Conversion
469	A.D.	Ipahan	Holocaust
489	A.D.	Antioch	Synagogue Burning
506	A.D.	Daphne	Synagogue Burning
519	A.D.	Ravenna	Synagogue Burning
554	A.D.	Diocese of Clement (France)	Expulsion
561	A.D.	Diocese of Uzes (France)	Expulsion
582	A.D.	Merovingia	Forced Conversion
612	A.D.	Visigoth Spain	Expulsion
628	A.D.	Byzantium	Forced Conversion
629	A.D.	Merovingian	Forced Conversion
633	A.D.	Toledo	Forced Conversion
638	A.D.	Toledo	Stake Burnings
642	A.D.	Visigothic Empire	Expulsion
653	A.D.	Toledo	Expulsion
681	A.D.	Spain	Forced Conversion
693	A.D.	Toledo	Jews Enslaved
722	A.D.	Byzantium	Judaism Outlawed

855	A.D.	Italy	Expulsion
876	A.D.	Sens	Expulsion
897	A.D.	Narbonne Land	Confiscation
945	A.D.	Venice	Ban on Sea Travel
1009	A.D.	Orleans	Massacre
1012	A.D.	Rouen, Limoges & Rome	Massacre
1012	A.D.	Mayence	Expulsion
1021	A.D.	Rome	Jews Burned Alive
1063	A.D.	Spain	Massacre
1095	A.D.	Lorraine	Massacre
1096	A.D.	Northern France & Germany	Massacre
1096	A.D.	Hungary	Massacre
1096	A.D.	Ralisbon	Massacre
1099	A.D.	Jerusalem	Jews Burned Alive
1100	A.D.	Kiev	Pogrom
1140	A.D.	Germany	Massacre
1146	A.D.	Rhine Valley	Massacre
1147	A.D.	Wurzburg	Massacre
1147	A.D.	Belitz (Germany)	Jews Burned Alive
1147	A.D.	Carenton, Ramenu & Sully (France)	Massacre
1171	A.D.	Blois	Stake Burnings
1181	A.D.	France	Expulsion
1181	A.D.	England	Property Confiscation

1188	A.D.	London & York	Mob Attacks
1190	A.D.	Norfolk	Jews Burned Alive
1191	A.D.	Bray (France)	Jews Burned Alive
1195	A.D.	France	Property Confiscation
1209	A.D.	Beziers	Massacre
1215	A.D.	Rome	Forced to Wear Badges
1215	A.D.	Toulouse (France)	Mass Arrests
1218	A.D.	England	Forced to Wear Badges
1231	A.D.	Rome	Inquisition Established
1236	A.D.	France	Forced Conversion
1239	A.D.	London	Massacre and Property
1240	A.D.	France	Talmud Confiscated
1240	A.D.	England	Book Burning
1240	A.D.	Spain	Forced Conversion
1242	A.D.	Paris	Talmud Burned
1244	A.D.	Oxford	Mob Attacks
1255	A.D.	England	Public Hangings
1261	A.D.	Canterbury	Mob Attacks
1262	A.D.	London	Mob Attacks
1264	A.D.	London	Mob Attacks
1267	A.D.	Vienna	Jews Wear Horned Hats
1270	A.D.	Weissengberg, Magdeburg, Armstadt,	Jews Burned Alive

1279	A.D.	Coblenz, Singzig, Erfurt	Jews Burned Alive
1278	A.D.	Genoa (Spain)	Mob Attacks
1283	A.D.	Mayence & Bacharach	Mob Attacks
1285	A.D.	Munich	Jews Burned Alive
1290	A.D.	England	Expulsion
1298	A.D.	Franconia, Bavaria & Austria	100,000 Jews Slaghtered
1306	A.D.	France	Expulsion
1308	A.D.	Strasbourg	Jews Burned Alive
1320	A.D.	Toulouse & Perpigon	Massacre/Burn Talmud
1321	A.D.	Teruel	Public Executions
1328	A.D.	Estella	5,000 Jews Slaghtered
1348	A.D.	France & Spain	Jews Burned Alive
1348	A.D.	Switzerland	Expulsion
1349	A.D.	Worms, Strasbourg, Oppenheim,	Jews Burned Alive
1349	A.D.	Heilbronn (Germany)	Expulsion
1349	A.D.	Hungary	Expulsion
1354	A.D.	Castille (Spain)	12,000 Jews Slaughtered
1368	A.D.	Toledo	8,000 Jews Slaughtered
1370	A.D.	Majorca, Penignon & Barcelona	Mob Attacks
1377	A.D.	Huesca (Spain)	Jews Burned Alive
1380	A.D.	Paris	Mob Attacks
1384	A.D.	Nordlingen	Mass Murder

1388	A.D.	Strasbourg	Expulsion
1389	A.D.	Prague	Slaughter/Book Burning
1391	A.D.	Castille, Toledo, Madrid, Seville,	Forced Conversions
1391	A.D.	Cordova, Cuenca & Barcelona	& Mass Murder
1394	A.D.	Germany	Expulsion
1394	A.D.	France	Expulsion
1399	A.D.	Posen (Poland)	Jews Burned Alive
1400	A.D.	Prague	Stake Burnings
1407	A.D.	Cracow	Mob Attacks
1415	A.D.	Rome	Talmud Confiscated
1422	A.D.	Austria	Jews Burned Alive
1422	A.D.	Austria	Expulsion
1424	A.D.	Fribourg & Zurich	Expulsion
1426	A.D.	Cologne	Expulsion
1431	A.D.	Southern Germany	Jews Burned Alive
1463	A.D.	Cracow	Mob Attacks
1473	A.D.	Andalusia	Mob Attacks
1480	A.D.	Venice	Jews Burned Alive
1481	A.D.	Seville	Stake Burnings
1484	A.D.	Cuidad Real, Guadalupe,	Jews Burned Alive
1485	A.D.	Vincenza (Italy)	Expulsion
1486	A.D.	Toledo	Jews Burned Alive

1488	A.D.	Toledo	Stake Burnings
1490	A.D.	Toledo	Public Executions
1491	A.D.	Astorga	Public Torture/Execution
1492	A.D.	Spain	Expulsion
1495	A.D.	Lithuania	Expulsion
1497	A.D.	Portugal	Expulsion
1499	A.D.	Germany	Expulsion
1509	A.D.	Lisbon	Mob Attacks
1510	A.D.	Berlin	Public Torture/Execution
1514	A.D.	Strasbourg	Expulsion
1519	A.D.	Regensburg	Expulsion
1539	A.D.	Cracow & Portugal	Stake Burnings
1540	A.D.	Naples	Expulsion
1542	A.D.	Bohemia	Expulsion
1550	A.D.	Genoa (Spain)	Expulsion
1551	A.D.	Bavaria	Expulsion
1555	A.D.	Pesaro	Expulsion
1556	A.D.	Sokhachev (Poland)	Torture / Execution
1559	A.D.	Austria	Expulsion
1561	A.D.	Prague	Expulsion
1567	A.D.	Wurzburg	Expulsion
1569	A.D.	Papal States	Expulsion

1571	A.D.	Brandenburg	Expulsion
1582	A.D.	Netherlands	Expulsion
1593	A.D.	Brunswick	Expulsion
1597	A.D.	Cremona, Pavia & Lodi	Expulsion
1614	A.D.	Frankfort	Expulsion
1615	A.D.	Worms, Strasbourg, Oppenheim,	Expulsion
1619	A.D.	Kiev	Expulsion
1635	A.D.	Vilna	Mob Attacks
1637	A.D.	Cracow	Public Torture/Execution
1647	A.D.	Lisbon	Jews Burned Alive
1648	A.D.	Poland	1/3 of Jews Slaughtered
1649	A.D.	Ukraine	Expulsion
1649	A.D.	Hamburg	Expulsion
1652	A.D.	Lisbon	Stake Burnings
1654	A.D.	Little Russia	Expulsion
1656	A.D.	Lithuania	Expulsion
1660	A.D.	Seville	Jews Burned Alive
1663	A.D.	Cracow	Public Torture/Execution
1664	A.D.	Lemberg	Mob Attacks
1669	A.D.	Oan (North Africa)	Expulsion
1670	A.D.	Vienna	Expulsion
1671	A.D.	Minsk	Mob Attacks

1681	A.D.	Vilna	Mob Attacks
1682	A.D.	Cracow	Mob Attacks
1687	A.D.	Posen (Poland)	Mob Attacks
1712	A.D.	Sandomir	Expulsion
1727	A.D.	Russia	Expulsion
1738	A.D.	Wurtemberg	Expulsion
1740	A.D.	Liule Russia	Expulsion
1744	A.D.	Bohemia	Expulsion
1744	A.D.	Livonia	Expulsion
1745	A.D.	Moravia	Expulsion
1753	A.D.	Kovad (Lithuania)	Expulsion
1757	A.D.	Kamenetz	Talmud Burned
1761	A.D.	Bordeaux	Expulsion
1768	A.D.	Kiev	3,000 Jews Slaughtered
1772	A.D.	Russia	Expulsion
1775	A.D.	Warsaw	Expulsion
1789	A.D.	Alsace	Expulsion
1801	A.D.	Bucharest	Mob Attacks
1804	A.D.	Russian Villages	Expulsion
1808	A.D.	Russian Countryside	Expulsion
1815	A.D.	Lubeck & Bremen	Expulsion
1820	A.D.	Bremes	Expulsion

1843	A.D.	Austria & Prussia	Expulsion
1850	A.D.	New York City	500 Attack Synagogue
1862	A.D.	General Grant's Jurisdiction	Expulsion
1866	A.D.	Galatz (Romania)	Expulsion
1871	A.D.	Odena	Mob Attacks
1887	A.D.	Slovakia	Mob Attacks
1897	A.D.	Kantakuzenka (Russia)	Mob Attacks
1898	A.D.	Rennes (France)	Mob Attacks
1899	A.D.	Nicholayev	Mob Attacks
1900	A.D.	Konitz (Prussia)	Mob Attacks
1902	A.D.	Poland	Widespread Pogroms
1904	A.D.	Manchuria, Kiev, & Volhynia	Widespread Pogroms
1905	A.D.	Zhitomir (Yolhynia)	Mob Attacks
1919	A.D.	Bavaria	Expulsion
1915	A.D.	Georgia (United States)	Leo Frank Lynched
1919	A.D.	Bavaria	Expulsion
1915	A.D.	Georgia (United States)	Leo Frank Lynched
1919	A.D.	Prague	Widespread Pogroms
1920	A.D.	Munich & Breslau	Mob Attacks
1922	A.D.	Boston, Mass	Lawrence Lowell, Harvard
1926	A.D.	Uzbekistan	Pogrom
1928	A.D.	Hungary	Widespread Anti-Semitic

			Riots Universities
1929	A.D.	Lemberg (Poland)	Mob Attacks
1930	A.D.	Berlin	Mob Attacks
1933	A.D.	Bucharest	Mob Attacks
1938 1945	A.D.	Europe	Holocaust

PERSECUTION OF THE JEWS BY CHRISTIANS

Initial persecution of Jews was along religious lines. Persecution would cease if the person converted to Christianity.

306 AD: The church Synod of Elvira banned marriages, sexual intercourse and community contacts between Christians and Jews.

315 AD: Constantine published the Edict of Milan which extended religious tolerance to Christians. Jews lost many rights with this edict. They were no longer permitted to live in Jerusalem, or to proselytize.

325 AD: The Council of Nicea decided to separate the celebration of Easter from the Jewish Passover. They stated: "For it is unbecoming beyond measure that on this holiest of festivals we should follow the customs of the Jews. Henceforth let us have nothing in common with this odious people. We ought not, therefore, to have anything in common with the Jews. Our worship follows a more convenient course. We desire dearest brethren, to separate ourselves from the detestable company of the Jews. How then could we follow these Jews, who are almost certainly blinded."

337AD: Christian Emperor Constantius created a law which made the marriage of a Jewish man to a Christian punishable by death.

339 AD: Converting to Judaism became a criminal offense.

343-381AD: The Laodicean Synod approved Cannon XXXVIII: "It is now unlawful for Christians to receive unleavened bread from the Jews, nor to be partakers of their impiety."

367-376 AD: St. Hilary of Poitiers referred to Jews as a perverse people who God has cursed forever. St. Ephroem refers to synagogues as brothels.

379-395 AD: Emperor Theodosius the Great permitted the destruction of synagogues if it served a religious purpose. Christianity became the state religion of the Roman Empire at this time.

Rome Followed The Notion That The End Justifies The Means

380 AD: The Bishop of Milan was responsible for the burning of a synagogue; he referred to it as "an act pleasing to God."

415 AD: The Bishop of Alexandria, St. Cyril, expelled the Jews from that Egyptian city.

415 AD: St. Augustine wrote "The true image of the Hebrew is Judas Iscariot, who sells the Lord for silver. The Jew can never understand the Scriptures and forever will bear the guilt for the death of Jesus."

418 AD: St. Jerome, who created the Vulgate translation of the Bible wrote of a synagogue: "If you call it a brothel, a den of vice, the Devil's refuge, Satan's fortress, a place to deprave the soul, an abyss of every conceivable disaster or whatever you will, you are still saying less than it deserves."

489-519 AD: Christian mobs destroyed the synagogues in Antioch, Daphne (near Antioch) and Ravenna.

528 AD: Emperor Justinian (527-564) passed the Justinian Code. It prohibited Jews from building synagogues, reading the Bible in Hebrew, assembling in public, celebrating Passover before Easter, and testifying against Christians in court.

535 AD: The "Synod of Clarendon decreed that Jews could not hold public office or have authority over Christians."

538 AD: The 3rd and 4th Councils of Orleans prohibited Jews from appearing in public during the Easter season. Canon XXX decreed that "From the Thursday before Easter for four days, Jews may not appear in the company of Christians." Marriages between Christians and Jews were prohibited. Christians were prohibited from converting to Judaism.

561 AD: The Bishop of Uzès expelled Jews from his diocese in France.

612 AD: Jews were not allowed to own land, to be farmers or enter certain trades.

613 AD: Very serious persecution began in Spain. Jews were given the options of either leaving Spain or converting to Christianity. Jewish children over 6 years of age were taken from their parents and given a Christian education

692 AD: Canon II of the Quinisext Council stated: "Let no one in the priestly order nor any layman eat the unleavened bread of the Jews, nor have any familiar intercourse with them, nor summon them in illness, nor receive medicines from them, nor bathe with them; but if anyone shall take in hand to do so, if he is a cleric, let him be deposed, but if a layman, let him be cut off."

694 AD: The 17th Church Council of Toledo, Spain defined Jews as the serfs of the prince. This was based, in part, on the beliefs by Chrysostom, Origen, Jerome, and other Church Fathers that God punished the Jews with perpetual slavery because of their responsibility for the execution of Jesus.

722 AD: Leo III outlawed Judaism. Jews were baptized against their will.

855 AD: Jews were exiled from Italy

1050 AD: The Synod of Narbonne prohibited Christians from living in the homes of Jews.

1078 AD: "Pope Gregory VII decreed that Jews could not hold office or be superiors to Christians."

1078 AD: The Synod of Gerona forced Jews to pay church taxes.

1096 AD: The First Crusade was launched in this year. Although the prime goal of the crusades was to liberate Jerusalem from the Muslims, Jews were a second target. As the soldiers passed through Europe on the way to the Holy Land, large numbers of Jews were challenged: "Christ-killers, embrace the Cross or die!" 12,000 Jews in the Rhine Valley alone were killed in the First Crusade. This behavior continued for 8 additional crusades until the 9th in 1272.

1099 AD: The Crusaders forced all of the Jews of Jerusalem into a central synagogue and set it on fire. Those who tried to escape were forced back into the burning building.

1121 AD: Jews were exiled from Flanders (now part of present-day Belgium)

1130 AD: Some Jews in London allegedly killed a sick man. The Jewish people in the city were required to pay 1 million marks as compensation.

1146 AD: The Second Crusade began. A French Monk, Rudolf, called for the destruction of the Jews.

1179 AD: Canon 24 of the Third Lateran Council stated: "Jews should be slaves to Christians and at the same time treated kindly due to humanitarian considerations." Canon 26 stated that "the testimony of Christians against Jews is to be preferred in all causes where they use their own witnesses against Christians."

1180 AD: The French King of France, Philip Augustus, arbitrarily seized all Jewish property and expelled the Jews from the country. There was no legal justification for this action. They were allowed to sell all movable possessions, but their land and houses were stolen by the king.

1189 AD: Jews were persecuted in England. The Crown claimed all Jewish possessions. Most of their houses were burned.

1205 AD: Pope Innocent III wrote to the Archbishops of Sens and Paris that "the Jews, by their own guilt, are consigned to perpetual servitude because they crucified the Lord...As slaves rejected by God, in whose death they wickedly conspire, they shall by the effect of this very action, recognize themselves as the slaves of those whom Christ's death set free..."

1215 AD: The Fourth Lateran Council approved canon laws requiring that "Jews and Muslims shall wear a special dress." They also had to wear a badge in the form of a ring. This was to enable them to be easily distinguished from Christians. This practice later spread to other countries.

1227 AD: The Synod of Narbonne required Jews to wear an oval badge. This requirement was reinstated during the 1930's by Hitler, who changed the oval badge to a Star of David.

1229 AD: The Spanish inquisition starts. Later, in 1252, Pope Innocent IV authorizes the use of torture by the Inquisitors.

Christian Leaders Follow The Notion That The End Justifies The Means

1236 AD: Pope Gregory ordered that church leaders in England, France, Portugal and Spain confiscate Jewish books on the first Saturday of Lent.

1259 AD: A "Synod of the Archdiocese in Mainz ordered Jews to wear yellow badges."

1261 AD: Duke Henry III of Brabant, Belgium, stated in his will that "Jews...must be expelled from Brabant and totally annihilated so that not a single one remains, except those who are willing to trade, like all other tradesmen, without money-lending and usury."

1267 AD: The Synod of Vienna ordered Jews to wear horned hats. Thomas Aquinas said that Jews should live in perpetual servitude.

1290 AD: Jews are exiled from England. About 16,000 left the country.

1298 AD: Jews were persecuted in Austria, Bavaria and Franconia. 140 Jewish communities were destroyed; more than 100,000 Jews were killed over a 6 month period.

1306 AD: 100,000 Jews are exiled from France. They left with only the clothes on their backs and food enough for only one day.

1320 AD: 40,000 French shepherds went to Palestine on the Shepherd Crusade.

1321 AD: In Guienne, France, Jews were accused of having incited criminals to poison wells. 5,000 Jews were burned alive at the stake.

1338 AD: The councilors of Freiburg banned the performance of anti-Jewish scenes from the town's passion play because of the lethal bloody reactions against Jews which followed the performances.

1347 AD +: Ships from the Far East carried rats into Mediterranean ports. The rats carried the Black Death. At first, fleas spread the disease from the rats to humans. As the plague worsened, the germs spread from human to human. In five years, the death toll had reached 25 million. England took 2 centuries for its population levels to recover from the plague. People looked around for someone to blame. They noted that a smaller percentage of Jews than Christians caught the disease. This was undoubtedly due to the Jewish sanitary and dietary laws, which had been preserved from Old Testament times. Rumors circulated that Satan was protecting the Jews and that they were paying back the Devil by poisoning wells used by Christians. The solution was to torture, murder and burn the Jews.

In Bavaria 12,000 Jews perished; in the small town of Erfurt 3,000; Rue Brulée, 2,000 Jews; near Tours, an immense trench was dug, filled with blazing wood and in a single day 160

Jews were burned. In Strausberg 2,000 Jews were burned. In Maintz 6,000 were killed; in Worms 400.

1354 AD: 12,000 Jews were executed in Toledo.

1374 AD: An epidemic of possession broke out in the lower Rhine region of what is now Germany. People were seen "dancing, jumping and engaging in wild raving." This was triggered by enthusiastic revels on St. John's Day - a Christianized version of an ancient Pagan seasonal day of celebration which was still observed by the populace. The epidemic spread throughout the Rhine and in much of the Netherlands and Germany. Crowds of 500 or more dancers would be overcome together. Exorcisms were tried, but failed. Pilgrimages to the Shrine of St. Vitus were tried, but this only seemed to exacerbate the problem. Finally, the rumor spread that God was angry because Christians had been excessively tolerant towards the Jews. God had cursed Europe as He did Saul when he showed mercy towards God's enemies in the Old Testament.

1394 AD: Jews were exiled, the second time, from France.

1431 AD: The Council of Basel "forbade Jews to go to universities, prohibited them from acting as agents in the conclusion of contracts between Christians, and required that they attend church sermons."

1434 AD: Jewish men in Augsburg had to sew yellow buttons to their clothes. Across Europe, Jews were forced to wear a long undergarment, an overcoat with a yellow patch, bells and tall pointed yellow hats with a large button on them.

1453 AD: The Franciscan monk, Capistrano, persuaded the King of Poland to terminate all Jewish civil rights.

1478 AD: Spanish Jews had been heavily persecuted from the 14th century. Many had converted to Christianity. The Spanish Inquisition was set up by the Church in order to detect insincere conversions. Laws were passed that prohibited the descendants of Jews or Muslims from attending university, joining religious orders, holding public office, or entering any of a long list of professions.

1492 AD: Jews were given the choice of being baptized as Christians or be banished from Spain. 300,000 Jews left Spain penniless. Many migrated to Turkey, where they found tolerance among the Muslims. Others converted to Christianity but often continued to practice Judaism in secret.

1497 AD: Jews were banished from Portugal. 20 thousand left the country rather than be baptized as Christians.

1516 AD: The Governor of the Republic of Venice decided that Jews would be permitted to live only in one area of the city. It was located in the South Girolamo parish and was called the "Ghetto Novo." This was the first ghetto in Europe. Hitler made use of the concept in the 1930's.

1523 AD: Martin Luther distributed his essay "That Jesus Was Born a Jew." He hoped that large numbers of Jews would convert to Christianity. They didn't and he began to write and preach hatred against them. Luther has been condemned in recent years for being extremely anti-Semitic. The charge has some merit; however he was probably typical of most Christians during his era.

1539 AD: A passion play was forbidden in Rome because it prompted violent attacks against the city's Jewish residents.

1540 AD: Jews were exiled from Naples.

1543 AD: Martin Luther, had expected Jews to convert to Christianity in large numbers. Distressed by their reluctance, he developed a hatred for Jews, as expressed in his letters to Rev. Spalatin in 1514, when he was 31 years of age.

He wrote: "I have come to the conclusion that the Jews will always curse and blaspheme God and his King Christ, as all the prophets have predicted....For they are thus given over by the wrath of God to reprobation, that they may become incorrigible, as Ecclesiastes says, for every one who is incorrigible is rendered worse rather than better by correction."

In 1543 AD, he wrote "On the Jews and their lies, On Shem Hamphoras" :
"...eject them forever from this country. For, as we have heard, God's anger with them is so intense that gentle mercy will only tend to make them worse and worse, while sharp mercy will reform them but little. Therefore, in any case, away with them!"

"What then shall we Christians do with this damned, rejected race of Jews?"

"First, their synagogues or churches should be set on fire. Secondly, their homes should likewise be broken down and destroyed.. They ought to be put under one roof or in a stable, like Gypsies. Thirdly, they should be deprived of their prayer books and Talmuds in which such idolatry, lies, cursing and blasphemy are taught. Fourthly, their rabbis must be forbidden under threat of death to teach any more. Fifthly, passport and traveling privileges should be absolutely forbidden to the Jews. Sixthly, they ought to be stopped from usury. All their cash and valuables of silver and gold ought to be taken from them and put aside for safe keeping. Seventhly, let the young and strong Jews and Jewesses be given the flail, the axe, the hoe, the spade, the distaff, and spindle and let them earn their bread by the sweat of their noses. To sum up, dear princes and nobles who have Jews in your domains, if this advice of mine does not suit you, then find a better one so that you and we may all be free of this insufferable devilish burden - the Jews."

1550 AD: Jews were exiled from Genoa and Venice.

1555 AD: A Roman Catholic Papal bull, "Cum nimis absurdum," required Jews to wear badges, and live in ghettos. They were not allowed to own property outside the ghetto. Living conditions were dreadful: over 3,000 people were forced to live in about 8 acres of land. Women had to wear a yellow veil or scarf; men had to wear a piece of yellow cloth on their hat.

1582 AD: Jews were expelled from Holland.

1648-9 AD: Chmielnicki Bogdan led an uprising against Polish rule in the Ukraine. The secondary goal of Bogdan and his followers was to exterminate all Jews in the country. The massacre began with the slaughter of about 6,000 Jews in Nemirov. Other major mass murders occurred in Tulchin, Polonnoye, Volhynia, Bar, Lvov, etc. Jewish records estimate that a total of 100,000 Jews were murdered and 300 communities destroyed.

PERSECUTION OF JEWISH PHYSICIANS BY THE CHRISTIANS

Medicine in Europe during the Middle Ages found itself restricted by the Christian Church. The church taught that it was irreligious to seek a natural cure from a physician when one could obtain supernatural help from a priest. Some church leaders criticized medical schools because they taught that diseases and disorders came from natural means and not from the evil efforts of Satan.

With medicine in such ill repute among Christians, much of the leadership by the 10th century was provided by Jews and Muslim scholars.

Jews were largely responsible for founding the medical Schools at Salerno and Montpellier in the 10th century.

Pope Eugene IV, Nicholas V and Calixtus III forbade Christians from using the services of a Jewish physician. The Trullanean Council in the 8th century; Béziers Council & Alby Council in the 13th century; Avignon Council & Salamanca Council in the 14th century, the Synod of Bamberg in the 15th century; the Council of Avignon in the 16th century, etc. also ordered Christians to not seek healing from Jewish physicians and surgeons.

This continued even into the 17th century when the city of Hall in Würtemberg (in what is now Germany) granted some privileges to a Jewish physician "on account of his admirable experience and skill." The clergy of Hall however complained that "it were better to die with Christ than to be cured by a Jew doctor aided by the devil."

THE JEWS BEGIN MIGRATING BACK TO PALESTINE

Fleeing the Spanish Inquisition, a few Jews found their way back into Palestine, which became the holy land of three faiths; the Jew, the Christian and the Muslim as early as the late 1400's.

Jews fleeing persecution in the Ukraine immigrated to Palestine around 1650.

In 1700 Jews arrived in Palestine from Eastern Europe.

By 1844 Jews made up the majority of inhabitants in the city of Jerusalem.

Persecution of Jews in Russia during the 1880's caused the first massive wave of immigration into Palestine.

Massacres of Jews in the Ukraine and Byelorussia at the turn of the century brought the second large wave of Jews to settle in Palestine.

After the slaughter of the Jews in the Russian Civil War, there was a third wave of immigrants who came into Palestine.

The fourth wave came from Poland after Jews were stopped from engaging in certain economic activities.

The fifth and largest wave of Jews immigrating into Palestine were those German and Austrian Jews fleeing from Nazi Germany.

No one has been able to satisfactorily explain, in a way acceptable to all others, precisely what it is that makes people hate the Jews so very much in most all places they've ever tried to live?

For whatever reason, there seems to be only a few places on earth where they have been able to live without causing a problem.

**The United State of America Is
One Of Those Places.**

CHAPTER EIGHT

THE RISE OF ZIONISM

Zionism is an ideology which expresses the yearning of some Jews to live in the ancient Land of the Kingdom of Israel which they believe their God meant for them to have unconditionally and forevermore. The word Zion is often used by Jews as a synonym for Jerusalem.

The Jewish nation of Israel's Declaration of Independence, made in 1948, states:

"The Land of Israel was the birthplace of the Jewish people. Here their spiritual, religious and political identity was shaped. Here they first attained to statehood, created cultural values of national and universal significance and gave to the world the eternal Book of Books."

Over the centuries Jews were expelled from almost every European country. Germany, France, Portugal, Spain, England and Wales all decided they wanted nothing to do with the Jews and expelled all of them at certain times in their history.

The Zionist Movement Was An Effort To Solve The Jewish Problem Of Not Being Wanted!

In about 1878 a young Jewish journalist in Vienna Theodore Herzl wrote in his book The Jewish State, "We have honestly attempted to assimilate everywhere into the societies surrounding us retaining nothing but the religion of our forefathers. But they will not let us assimilate. We are loyal, sometimes exaggerated patriots in vain. We bring the same sacrifices in life and in property as our fellow citizens in vain. We strive to increase the welfare of the countries we were born in vain. In the lands we have lived in for centuries we continue to be called strangers. It is useless to be a good patriot in order to be left in peace. I am afraid that we will never be left in peace."

In order to live safely without persecution it was thought the Jews should have a nation of their own; a place where they could rule and nobody could push them around.

Theodor Herzl, often thought of publically as the visionary of Zionism, was born in Budapest in 1860. He was educated in the spirit of the German Jewish Enlightenment of the period, learning to appreciate secular culture. In 1878 the family moved to Vienna, and in 1884 Herzl was awarded a doctorate of law from the University of Vienna. He became a writer, a playwright and a journalist.

Herzl first encountered the anti-Semitism that would shape his life and the fate of the Jews in the nineteenth century while studying at the University of Vienna (1882). Later, during his stay in Paris as a journalist, he was brought face-to-face with the problem.

In 1894, Captain Alfred Dreyfus, a Jewish officer in the French Army, was unjustly accused of treason, mainly because of the prevailing anti-Semitic atmosphere. Herzl witnessed mobs

shouting: “Death to the Jews!” He resolved there was only one solution; mass immigration of Jews to a land of their own.

The Jews are one people, Herzl said, and their plight could be transformed into a positive force by the establishment of a Jewish state with the consent of the great powers. He saw the Jewish question as an international political question to be dealt with in the arena of international politics.

Herzl proposed a practical program for collecting funds from Jews around the world by a company to be owned by stockholders, which would work toward the practical realization of this goal. This stock company, when it was eventually formed, was called the Zionist Organization.

Between 1881 and 1914 more than 2,000,000 Jews had left Russia and had immigrated to The United States and Western Europe.

Between 1880 and 1939 about 2,500,000 Jews immigrated to the United States which, after 1939 became home to the largest Jewish community in the world.

As one of the leading founders of Israel and the state’s first prime minister, David Ben-Gurion acknowledged during the fifth wave of immigration that: **“We are the aggressors. The land is theirs (the Arabs). They are living in it. We come and take it from them.”**

Herzl's ideas were met with enthusiasm by the Jewish masses in Eastern Europe, although Jewish leaders were less ardent. Herzl appealed to wealthy Jews such as Baron Hirsch and Baron Rothschild, to join the national Zionist movement, but in vain. He then appealed to the people, and the result was the convening of the First Zionist Congress in Basle, Switzerland, on August 31, 1897. This Congress was the first ever inter-territorial gathering of Jews on a national and secular basis. Here the delegates adopted the Basle Program, the program of the Zionist movement, and declared...

“Zionism Seeks To Establish A Home For Jewish People In Palestine Secured Under Public Law”

At this Congress the World Zionist Organization was established as the political arm of the Jewish people, and Herzl was elected its first president.

Herzl convened six Zionist Congresses between 1897 and 1902. It was here that the tools for Zionist activism were forged: the Jewish National Fund and the movement's newspaper Die Welt. After the First Zionist Congress, the movement met yearly at an International Zionist Congress. In 1936 the center of the Zionist movement was transferred to Jerusalem.

The 1903 Russian violence against the Jews and the difficult state of Russian Jewry (witnessed firsthand by Herzl during a visit to Russia) had a profound effect on him. He requested that the Russian government assist the Zionist Movement in transferring Jews from Russia to Palestine.

At the Sixth Zionist Congress (1903), Herzl proposed supporting the British offer of using Uganda as a temporary refuge for Russian Jews in immediate danger. While Herzl made it clear that this program would not affect the ultimate goal of Zionism (i.e. a Jewish state in the land of ancient Israel) the proposal aroused a storm of protest at the Congress and nearly led to a split in the Zionist Movement. The Uganda Program was finally rejected by the Zionist movement at the Seventh Zionist Congress in 1905.

Although at the time no one could have imagined it, creation of the Zionist Organization led fifty years later to the establishment of the Independent Nation of Israel with the help of the United States of America and the Rothschild Family.

When Theodore Herzl first came up with the idea of creating a national home for Jews in Palestine (with the publication of his book (Der Judenstaat) he envisioned its headquarters in Jerusalem on Mount Zion which was the site of the first Jewish temple completed about 960 years before the birth of Jesus Christ.

Zionists have been successful in creating the Jewish Nation of Israel in modern times on a majority of the former Palestinian Territories lying west of the Jordan River. They have acquired this land through legitimate purchase; acceptance of heretofore Ottoman Empire public lands as gifts from Great Britain; outright confiscation; the right of adverse possession of abandoned property; and as booty and spoils from their successful military adventures.

Israel now occupies and/or militarily controls all of former Palestine including The Gaza Strip and the West Bank. Its success has erased the word Palestine from world maps.

Theodore Herzl acknowledged this dream of his was almost inconceivable to the average downtrodden Jew in the world, but he spurred them on with his encouraging words:

“If You Will It, It Is No Fairytale”.

Jews did believe it. Today, by hook, crook, or the grace of their God, the nation of Israel exists as a safe refuge for Jews protected by The United States of America.

The only remaining problem is that Zionists have taken over land and natural resources formerly belonging to the Sunni Palestinians who had been living on their land for about 1,400 consecutive years before the Jewish immigration and occupation began.

While Israel was envisioned and created to be a safe haven for persecuted Jews, it has only become a clustering point for Jews and not a safe haven.

The Palestinians and their brethren have been resisting the takeover of their land since before the First World War. Without a standing army, militant Sunni Muslims continue to resist the taking of their land using terrorist tactics and are lofting homemade rockets at the Israelis from inside the Gaza Strip.

For a more thorough historical review of how the Zionists worked behind the public's view to make their dreams come true, please see the paper written by Robert John entitled:

“Behind The Balfour Declaration: Great Britain’s Pledge To Lord Rothschild, The Meaning For Us.”

It’s online at The Institute For Historical Review (www.ihr.org)

THE WAVES OF IMMIGRATION BEGIN

Russian Jews formed colonization societies with the aim of buying large tracts of tillable land in Palestine. The first wave of Zionist immigration into Palestine began in 1882 financed by Baron Edmond de Rothschild. By July of that same year The Ottoman Turks however quickly developed a policy that allowed Jewish pilgrims and business people to visit Palestine but not settle. In 1884 the Ottoman Empire closes Palestine to non-Ottoman Jewish businesses but allows pilgrims to settle. In May of 1888 European powers pressed the Ottoman government to allow foreign (non-Ottoman) Jews to settle in Palestine provided they do so singly and not in masses.

In 1891 The Palestinians Protested Against The Aims of Zionism.

In 1892 sale of state land to foreign Jews in Palestine was forbidden. In 1893 European powers got the Ottoman government to allow Jews to buy land in Palestine provided they don’t establish any colonies on it.

Theodore Herzl published “The Jewish State” in 1896 and the World Zionist Organization was formed in 1897 for the avowed purpose of taking possession of Palestine.

In 1900 the Jewish National Fund was founded as the land acquisition organ of the World Zionist Organization.

It wasn’t until 1910 that a Turkish citizen was able to purchase a large tract of land on behalf of the Jews. It was also in 1910 that Arabic newspapers in Beirut, Damascus and Haifa expressed opposition to Zionist land acquisition in Palestine. By 1914, and the beginning of the World War I, people like Baron Edmond de Rothschild and other wealthy Jews had bought Palestinian land for the Jews coming from Russia to start their “communes”.

At the beginning of World War I there were approximately 615,000 Arabs in Palestine and 85,000 Jews. That’s about 12% Jews. Most were of Ashkenazi descent having been exiled from Germany and Russia. Of the 615,000 Arabs about 10% were Christians. The rest were **predominantly Sunni Muslim.**

Before the 1930’s many Western European and American Jews felt since Jews could live in conditions of safety and freedom in places like the United States and the United Kingdom, there was no real need for a Jewish State.

SOME ORTHODOX JEWS PROTEST ZIONISM

Some Orthodox Jews objected to Zionism because they objected to secular and atheist attempts to build a socialist state in Palestine, because they believed it is written that the Lord himself would reassemble the Jews in Palestine in his own time.

The largest Jewish socialist organization in Europe, The General Labor Union (known as the Bund) strongly opposed Zionism asserting it would create a massive ghetto.

The Satmar group of Hasidic Jews was strongly opposed to the creation of Israel. According to their beloved leader Rabbi Joel Teitelbaum, God and the Jewish people exchanged three oaths at the time of the Jews' exile from ancient Israel.

1. That the Jewish people would not rebel against the non-Jews that ruled over them.
2. That the Jewish people would not return to Israel although individual Jews could do so.
3. That God would not allow the non-Jewish world to persecute the Jews excessively.

Satmar argued that as a specifically Jewish State...

**Israel Should Be Replaced
By a Secular State in Which
Jews, Muslims and Christians
Could Live Together In Peace.**

CHAPTER NINE

WORLD WAR I

Germany, Austria-Hungary, Italy and the Ottoman Empire fought against Britain, France, Russia and eventually the United States.

The war began July 31, 1914. Trench warfare death counts escalated into the millions. Russian men were sent to the front lines armed only with the hope that they could acquire a weapon from a fallen comrade. The British planned to attack The Ottoman Empire which controlled all Arab and Persian lands.

Jewish leaders responsible for facilitating immigration of Eastern European “Ashkenazi” Jews into Palestine investigated the possibility of being able to form a Jewish nation of their own in Palestine if they were to fight on the side of the Ottoman Turks. The Turks refused the Jews this kind of an opportunity but did allow some immigration of business enterprises to continue in Palestine but no Jewish settlers.

BRITAIN OFFERS ARABS THEIR FREEDOM IF THEY REVOLT AGAINST THE TURKS

Britain sought to encourage the Arab’s desire to build a nation of their own by offering the Arabs total freedom, dominion and control over all their lands except the area we’ve come to know as Lebanon and parts of Syria. All they had to do was to rise up and revolt against the Ottoman Empire.

Britain felt the areas “west of Damascus, Homs, Hama and Aleppo were not entirely Arab in that this portion of the Middle East had been settled and was pretty much controlled by the French.

The specifics of this agreement between King Hussein Ibn Ali, the Sharif of Mecca (more commonly known as the King of the Hedjaz and leader of the Arab Muslim World at the time) and Sir Henry McMahon, the British High Commissioner in Cairo are found in the Hussein/McMahon Correspondence composed of ten letters located word for word in the reference section of this book. The dates of these 10 letters range from July 14, 1915 to March 10, 1916 at which time this written agreement was consummated and made completed.

SUMMARY OF IMPORTANT POINTS IN THE HUSSEIN-MCMAHON CORRESPONDENCE (See full text of letters in the Reference Section of this book.)

Letter #1 – July 14, 1915 – King Hussein proposes to help Great Britain by staging an Arab revolt against the Ottoman Empire if England will do six things:

Firstly - England will acknowledge the independence of the Arab countries, bounded on the north by Mersina and Adana up to the 37th degree of latitude, on which degree fall Birijik, Urfa, Mardin, Midiat, Jezirat (Ibn 'Umar), Amadia, up to the border of Persia; on the east by

the borders of Persia up to the Gulf of Basra; on the south by the Indian Ocean, with the exception of the position of Aden to remain as it is; on the west by the Red Sea, the Mediterranean Sea up to Mersina. England to approve the proclamation of an Arab Caliphate of Islam. Skip through letter #1 to the fifth condition:

Fifthly - England will acknowledge the abolition of foreign privileges in the Arab countries, and will assist the Government of the Sherif in an International Convention for confirming such abolition.

Letter #2 – August 30, 1915 – McMahon states England desires the independence of Arabia and its inhabitants. McMahon writes, “We rejoice, moreover, that your Highness and your people are of one opinion—that Arab interests are English interests and English Arab. To this intent we confirm to you the terms of Lord Kitchener's message, which reached you by the hand of Ali Effendi, and in which was stated clearly our desire for the independence of Arabia and its inhabitants...” McMahon then suggests exact boundaries can be discussed later.

Letter #3 – Dated September 9, 1915. Hussein basically says “no deal” unless boundaries can be agreed upon before fighting starts as stated in his first letter. He asserts the Arabs have one mind on this issue and these boundaries. If his people are to fight and give their all, they need to have firm knowledge of specifically what lands they are fighting for.

Letter #4 – Dated October 24, 1915. McMahon says he has gotten Great Britain's permission to accept Hussein's boundaries requested with the following exception:

“The two districts of Mersina and Alexandretta and portions of Syria lying to the west of the districts of Damascus, Homs, Hama and Aleppo cannot be said to be purely Arab, and should be excluded from the limits demanded.”

“With the above modification, and without prejudice of our existing treaties with Arab chiefs, we accept those limits”.

“Subject to the above modifications, Great Britain is prepared to recognize and support the independence of the Arabs in all the regions within the limits demanded by the Sherif of Mecca.”

Letter #5 – Dated November 5, 1915 Hussein renounces Arab insistence on the inclusion of the vilayets of Mersina and Adana in the far north as being in the Arab Kingdom but specifically states the two vilayets of Aleppo and Beirut and their sea coast are purely Arab vilayets. Hussein writes, “we renounce our insistence on the inclusion of the vilayets of Mersina and Adana in the Arab Kingdom. But the two vilayets of Aleppo and Beirut and their sea coasts are purely Arab vilayets, and there is no difference between a Muslim and a Christian Arab: they are both descendants of one forefather.”

Hussein further seeks to avoid a peace conference where the fate of his people will be up to those making the decisions without regard to the Arabs claims.

He states “Therefore it is necessary to take these points into consideration in order to avoid a peace being concluded in which the parties concerned may decide the fate of our people as if we had taken part in the war without making good our claims to official consideration.”

Hussein further seeks and states his reliance on the solemn pledge of Great Britain to defend the Arabs interest at the peace conferences by stating “5. When the Arabs know the Government of Great Britain is their ally who will not leave them to themselves at the conclusion of peace in the face of Turkey and Germany, and that she will support and will effectively defend them, then to enter the war at once will, no doubt, be in conformity with the general interest of the Arabs.”

Letter #6 – Dated December 14, 1915. McMahon acknowledges Hussein's exclusion of the districts of Mersina and Adana from the boundaries of the Arab territories. He states because their ally France has interests in Aleppo and Beirut he will have to wait until a final decision can be made on these areas. “With regard to the vilayets of Aleppo and Beirut, the Government of Great Britain have fully understood and taken careful note of your observations, but, as the interests of our ally, France, are involved in them both, the question will require careful consideration and a further communication on the subject will be addressed to you in due course.”

Letter #7 – Dated January 1, 1916. Hussein reiterates his demand that Beirut and its seacoasts must be included as being Arab lands. “As regards the northern parts and their coasts, we have already stated in our previous letter what were the utmost possible modifications, and all this was only done so to fulfill those aspirations whose attainment is desired by the will of the Blessed and Supreme God. It is this same feeling and desire which impelled us to avoid what may possibly injure the alliance of Great Britain and France and the agreement made between them during the present wars and calamities; yet we find it our duty that the eminent minister should be sure that, at the first opportunity after this war is finished, we shall ask you (what we avert our eyes from to-day) for what we now leave to France in Beirut and its coasts.”

From my readings of these documents it is unquestionably clear to me the Arabs were promised all the land in the Middle East except for the vilayets of Aleppo and Beirut in which France had an interest. This is an area now known as Lebanon.

It is crystal clear in this letter #7 that Hussein is agreeing to allow the subject of Beirut and its seacoast to stand in abeyance, but is letting Britain know that after the war is concluded he will want Beirut and its seacoast included as part of Arab land.

Letter #8 – Dated January 25, 1916. McMahon notes with satisfaction that Hussein has agreed to give up making Beirut and its seacoast an issue and deal breaker at this time. “As regards the northern parts, we note with satisfaction your desire to avoid anything which might possibly injure the alliance of Great Britain and France.

Letter #9 – Dated February 18, 1916. Hussein includes details of supplies needed to start the Arab uprising.

Letter #10 – Dated March 10, 1916. McMahon acknowledges supply requests and agrees to send money and supplies as requested.

The Vision Of A United Arab Republic

King Hussein ibn Ali had a vision of creating one big Arab Nation of Islamic States in which the Arabs could live peacefully on its lands under Islamic law. He envisioned a United Arab Republic.

He saw the opportunity of fighting with Great Britain and its allies, against the Ottoman Turkish Empire, as a means by which he could make his dream come true.

The Arabs had been ruled by the Turks for about 400 years when World War I began.

The Arabs wanted their freedom. They relied on, and placed their full faith in, Great Britain to help them achieve their independence.

In exchange, they agreed to stage the Great Arab Revolt against the Ottoman Empire with the help of Britain's T.E. Lawrence, Lawrence of Arabia.

The Hussein-McMahon correspondence ended with the Arabs understanding the agreement as being one that insured their postwar independence and the unity of the Arab provinces in the Ottoman Empire. This included the Palestinian Territories.

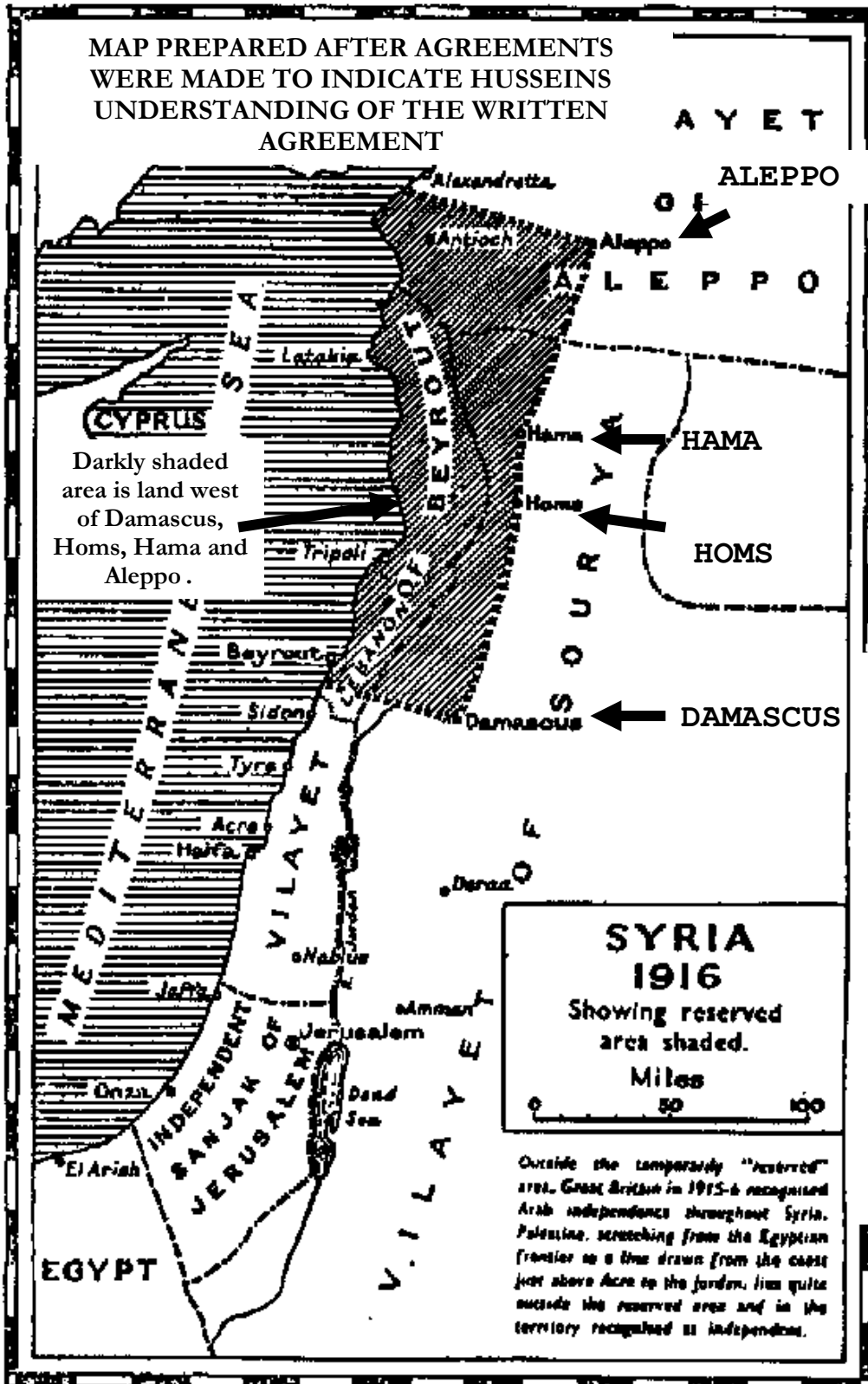
Along with other lands but more specifically noted and mapped, Arab lands included

All That Land West Of The Jordan River and South Of What Is Now Lebanon.

The letters unmistakably memorialize the fact that the only land not being offered to the Arabs by Great Britain was the area which is now Lebanon.

Attention is invited to the specific wording in the third paragraph of letter #4 dated Oct 24, 1915. In this letter from McMahon to Hussein, McMahon flatly states:

“The two districts of Mersina and Alexandretta and portions of Syria lying to the west of the districts of Damascus, Homs, Hama and Aleppo cannot be said to be purely Arab, and should be excluded from the limits demanded. With the above modification, and without prejudice to our existing treaties with Arab chiefs, we accept those limits.”

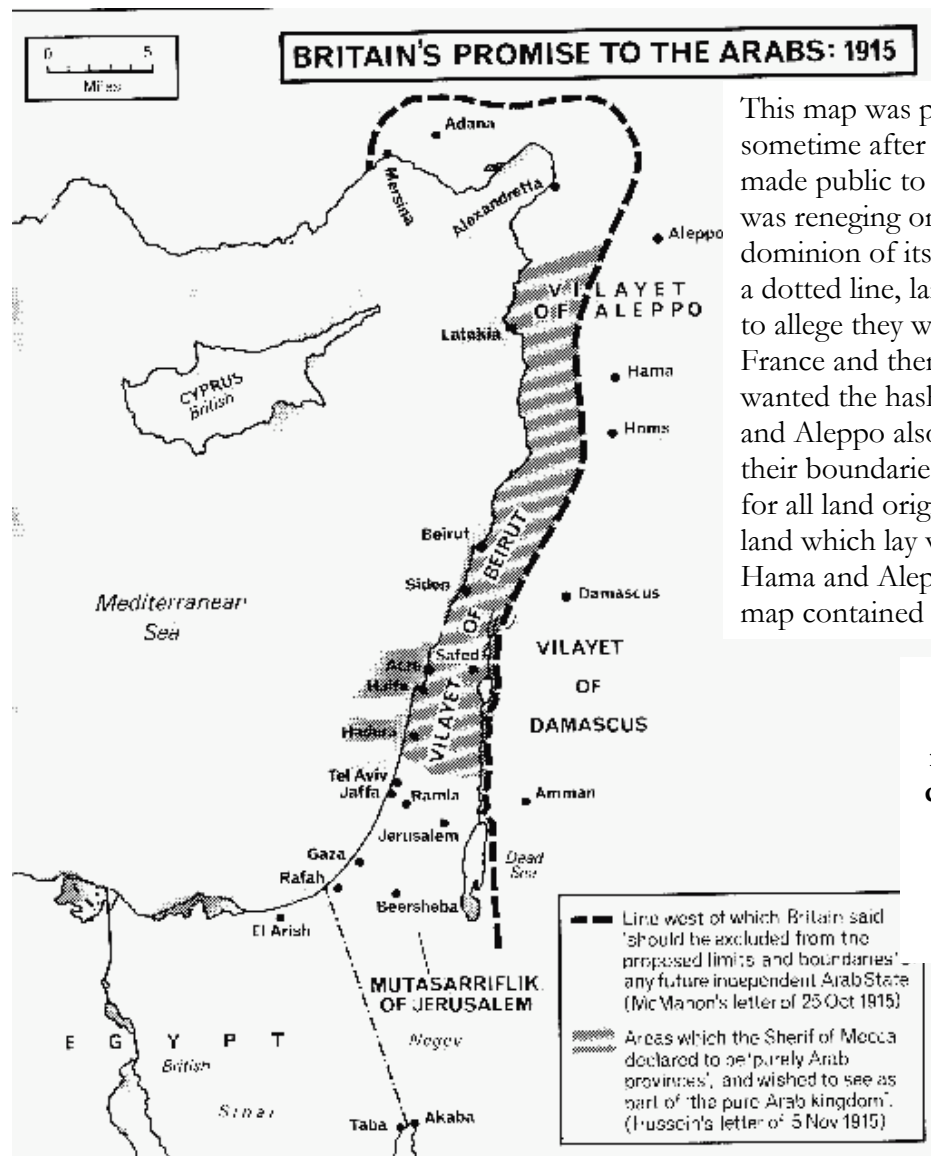


THE LANDS
TO BE
EXCLUDED
FROM
HUSSEIN/
MCMAHON
AGREEMENTS
PER THE
PRECISE
WORDING OF
THE
AGREEMENT.

This Map was
presented by
Hussein to
explain his
understanding
of the words
in the
agreement.
Britain
prepared a
different map
it alleged
explained
their
understanding

See Next Page

The areas "reserved" under the Hussein-McMahon correspondence
(Source: Jeffries: Palestine - The Reality)



This map was prepared by Great Britain sometime after the Balfour Declaration was made public to defend itself against claims it was reneging on its pledge of freedom and dominion of its lands for the Arabs. It shows a dotted line, land west of which Britain tried to allege they were striving to reserve for France and themselves. Arabs had originally wanted the hashed marked areas of Beirut and Aleppo also to be specifically included in their boundaries but Arabs ended up settling for all land originally described except that land which lay west of Damascus, Homs, Hama and Aleppo, a concept shown on the map contained on the preceding page.

Nothing in any of the written agreements mentions anything about a dotted line which the Arabs claim was a British “after thought” to help Britain implement the Balfour Declaration.

Oct 25, 1915 letter- McMahon says he'll recognize Arab independence but adds, “the Eastern Mediterranean littora would have to be entirely excluded from any future Arab state”. In his reply on 5 Nov 1915 Hussein insisted on the inclusion of the land he originally asked for. The hash marks reiterate his demands regarding Beirut. He says the Villayet of Beirut must be included. But on 14 Dec 1915 McMahon replied that any such inclusion will require careful consideration. On 1 Jan 1916 Hussein warned McMahon “The people of Beirut will decidedly never accept isolation from the Arab Nation!”

At no point in the correspondence was there ever any mention of leaving out *Southern Palestine, the Mutasarriflik of Jerusalem or any land along the coast south of the city of Damascus.*

**SECRET WESTERMANN MEMORANDUM
SUPORTS ARAB UNDERSTANDING**

In 1964, a copy of a Secret Memorandum regarding the McMahon/Hussein correspondence was found among the papers of the late Professor William Westermann, who had been adviser on Turkish affairs to the American Delegation to the Peace Conference after World War I.

This document substantiates the Arab's claim that Palestine (and in particular that part of Palestine West of the Jordan River) was to be considered a part of Arab lands after the war.

**"Memorandum on British Commitments to King Hussein"
prepared for the inner group at the
Peace Conference in 1919.
SECRET
Political Intelligence Department,
Foreign Office. Special 3.**

Memorandum on British Commitments to King Hussein

(Page 9) "With regard to **PALESTINE**, His Majesty's Government are COMMITTED by Sir H. McMahon's letter to the Sherif on the 24th October, 1915, to its **INCLUSION** in the boundaries of Arab independence."

BRITAIN DOUBLE CROSSES THE ARABS WITH THE SYKES-PICOT AGREEMENT

While the Arabs and Lawrence of Arabia were preparing to begin the Great Arab Revolt against the Turks in Saudi Arabia, Britain made a secret deal with France called the Sykes/Picot Agreement dated May 16, 1916. This was approximately two months after Great Britain had consummated its agreements with King Hussein on March 10, 1916

Britain clandestinely agreed with France to split up the administration of the Ottoman Empire in the Middle East among themselves after the war, instead of granting this land to the Arabs when the war was over as promised in the Hussein/McMahon correspondence.

France was to administer what is now Lebanon and Syria. Britain was to administer what is now Iraq, Jordan and the Palestinian Territories.

This secret agreement was in direct violation of and in direct conflict with the written provisions of the McMahon/Hussein agreement. It was made with the approval of the Russian government at the time which was an ally when the war began but which later withdrew from World War I when Russia was taken over by the Communists.

See a copy of the Sykes-Picot Agreement in the Reference Section of this book.

BRITAIN DOUBLE CROSSES THE ARABS WITH THE BALFOUR DECLARATION

This was a one page letter from the British Foreign Office's Arthur James Balfour to Lord Edmond Rothschild.

The House of Rothschild was a family of Zionist bankers sufficiently wealthy enough to have loaned Great Britain four million pounds in 1875 so England could buy a 42% share in the Suez Canal. In today's US dollars this loan would have amounted to more than forty three **billion** dollars. (\$43,000,000,000) The text follows courtesy of The Avalon Project at Yale Law School.

November 2nd, 1917

Dear Lord Rothschild,

I have much pleasure in conveying to you, on behalf of His Majesty's Government, the following declaration of sympathy with Jewish Zionist aspirations which has been submitted to, and approved by, the Cabinet.

His Majesty's Government view with favour the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavours to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.

I should be grateful if you would bring this declaration to the knowledge of the Zionist Federation.

Yours sincerely,

Arthur James Balfour

In this letter Balfour lets the Rothschild's know the British Cabinet had approved the idea of facilitating a national home for the Jews in Palestine "...it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine."

At the time this declaration was made, on November 2, 1917, Lawrence of Arabia and King Hussein's sons (Faisal and Abdullah) had already mustered two Arab armies and had been attacking and fighting the Turks for one year and ten months!

On the basis of the Hussein-McMahon written agreement, and without benefit of having had any precisely surveyed maps drawn at the time, the Arabs had begun fulfilling their pledge by declaring their independence from the Ottoman Turks on June 10, 1916.

Sherif Hussein had been proclaimed “King of the Arab Countries”. He had mustered help from other Arab factions and under the advice, guidance and leadership of Great Britain’s Col. T.E. Lawrence, (Lawrence of Arabia) the Arabs had been disrupting the movement of Turkish troops and materials on the Hedjaz Railway between Damascus and Mecca. They were fighting Turks at every opportunity.

The Balfour Declaration was perceived by the Islamic Arab World as an outrageous, bizarre and outlandish breaking of a solemn written pledge while the war was still ongoing.

The publishing of this letter was devastating to Lawrence of Arabia, (T.E. Lawrence), who had been helping lead the Arab revolt against the Turks. He had been riding into every battle with Faisal and Abdullah. He was sickened to the depths of his being at learning his beloved country was playing such a dirty trick on his loyal, hard-fighting Arab friends.

To understand the depths of his despair, read his books “Revolt in the Desert” and “Seven Pillars of Wisdom.”

**The Hussein/McMahon Agreement Clearly Did Not
Call For The Arabs to Give Up Any Of
Their Claimed Land To the Zionists.**

Arabs believed their written agreement with Great Britain guaranteed them immediate sovereignty and self determination over all their claimed lands when the war ended, with the exception of that portion of the villayet of Beirut which was north and west of the City of Damascus; the land we now call Lebanon.

King Hussein and his sons had convinced their countrymen they were going to get full dominion over their lands after the war. When King Hussein and the Arab World learned they had been duped, the Hussein family became an object of ridicule by fellow Arabs.

The Sunni Saud Family was later successful in replacing Hussein as the leader of the Arabs since many Arabs felt Hussein had failed to deliver what he had promised them.

In a letter to King Hussein dated 4th January, 1918, while the war was still on going, Great Britain stated "That so far as Palestine is concerned, we are determined that no people shall be subjected to another, but that in view of the fact:

- (a.) That there are in Palestine shrines, Wakfs, and Holy Places, sacred in some cases to Moslems alone, to Jews alone, to Christians alone, and in others to two or all three, and inasmuch as these places are of interest to vast masses of people outside Palestine and Arabia, there must be a special regime to deal with these places approved of by the world.
- (b.) That as regards the Mosque of Omar, it shall be considered as a Muslim concern alone, and shall not be subjected directly or indirectly to any non-Muslim authority.

That since the Jewish opinion of the world is in favour of a return of Jews to Palestine, and inasmuch as this opinion must remain a constant factor, and further, as His Majesty's Government view with favour the realization of this aspiration.

His Majesty's Government are determined that in so far as is compatible with the freedom of the existing population, both economic and political, no obstacle should be put in the way of the realization of this ideal.”

This message was delivered personally to King Hussein by Commander Hogarth, and the latter reported on his reception of it as follows:

"The King would not accept an independent Jewish State in Palestine, nor was I instructed to warn him that such a State was contemplated by Great Britain.”

On October 3, 1918, Amir Faisal Hussein, King Hussein’s son, captured and triumphantly marched into and took over the targeted City of Damascus, stronghold of the Turks in Arab land. The Arabs had helped the allies win World War I. They had fulfilled their part of the Hussein-McMahon Agreement.

After World War I, the First Palestinian National Congress sent memorandums to the Versailles peace process in 1919 demanding its immediate independence. They objected to Great Britain inviting Zionists from all over the world to come to their Islamic land to build a national home for Jews.

THE KING CRANE COMMISSION DECLARES
BALFOUR DECLARATION “UNWORKABLE”
WITHOUT DEPRIVING PALESTINIANS OF THEIR RIGHTS!

Following the post-World War I Paris Peace Conference in 1919, President Woodrow Wilson was dissatisfied with the secret diplomacy of the Great Powers, wishing instead to follow a doctrine of national self-determination. Wilson proposed an Inter-Allied commission to visit the Middle East to determine what the people living there wanted: independence, supervision under the proposed League of Nations Mandate system or other proposals.

He appointed Henry Churchill King, president of Oberlin College, and Charles R. Crane, Chicago businessman and trustee of Robert College in Constantinople, to serve as the American representatives.

Although the full commission never assembled due to French and British opposition, the American team, known as the King-Crane Commission, visited the area from June to August 1919. The Crane commission examined the wishes of the Palestinian people in regards to the idea of hosting a national home for the Jews. The King/Crane Commission findings were kept secret for 3 years and not published until 1947, a total of 28 years after the commission first met.

The King Crane Commission found as early as 1919 that there was no way to implement the Zionist goal of making Palestine, west of the Jordan River, a national home for the Jews without use of a constant armed force of not less than 50,000 troops. (See the King Crane Report on numerous websites.)

It found the general guidance under which the Versailles peace process was to take place, as laid down by President Wilson, was that the victorious Arabs had a right to be governed with their consent and had the right to self determination.

The King Crane Commission of 1919 found that the will of the people to be governed mattered very much and that there was no way Palestine could become a National Home for Jews without depriving Palestinian people of their own homes and rights.

CHAPTER TEN

THE GREAT ARAB REVOLT

As further evidence of how the Arabs felt, at the time they were being double crossed, and also why they feel the way they do today, you are invited to consider the following information taken directly from and through the courtesy of the Jordan Website www.kinghussein.gov.

It gives the strictly Arab viewpoint but everything asserted is corroborated fact. Much of the trauma and dislocation suffered by the peoples of the Middle East during the 20th century can be traced to the events surrounding World War I.

During the conflict, the Ottoman Empire sided with the Central Powers against the Allies. Seeing an opportunity to liberate Arab lands from Turkish oppression, and trusting the honor of British officials who promised their support for a unified kingdom for the Arab lands, Sharif Hussein bin Ali, Emir of Mecca and King of the Arabs (and great grandfather of King Hussein), launched the Great Arab Revolt with the help of Lawrence of Arabia.

After the conclusion of the war, however, the victors reneged on their promises to the Arabs, carving from the dismembered Ottoman lands a patchwork system of mandates and protectorates.

While the colonial powers denied the Arabs their promised single unified Arab state, it is nevertheless testimony to the effectiveness of the Great Arab Revolt that the Hashemite family was able to secure Arab rule over Transjordan, Iraq and Arabia.

The formerly cosmopolitan and tolerant Ottoman Empire began overtly discriminating against its non-Turkish inhabitants. Arabs in particular were faced with political, cultural and linguistic persecution. During this time, Arab nationalist groups in Syria, Iraq and Arabia began to rally behind the Hashemite banner of Abdullah and Faisal, sons of Sharif Hussein bin Ali, King of the Arabs.

When the Ottomans entered World War I on the side of Germany, Austria and Russia in 1914, they upheld the ban on the official use of the Arabic language and its teaching in schools, while arresting many Arab nationalist figures in Damascus and Beirut. Arabs were further threatened by the construction of the Hijaz Railway, connecting Damascus and Mecca, which promised to facilitate the mobility of Turkish troops into the Arab heartland.

Consequently, in June 1916, as head of the Arab nationalists and in alliance with Britain and France, Sharif Hussein initiated the Great Arab Revolt against the Ottoman rule. His sons emirs ABDULLAH and FAISAL led the Arab forces with the British field advisor Lawrence of Arabia. Emir Faisal's forces liberated Damascus from Ottoman rule in 1918. At the end of the war, Arab forces controlled all of modern Jordan, most of the Arabian Peninsula, all of Palestine and much of southern Syria.

Sharif Hussein's objective in undertaking The Great Arab Revolt was to establish a unified Arab nation stretching from Aleppo (Syria) in the North to Aden (Yemen) in the South, based on the ancient traditions and culture of the Arab people.

He sought the upholding of Islamic ideals and the full protection and inclusion of ethnic and religious minorities. Arab nationalists in the Fertile Crescent and the Arabian Peninsula found in the Hashemite commanders of the Great Arab Revolt the leadership that could realize their aspirations, and thus coalesced around them.

Contrary to its signed and written agreement with King Hussein of the Arabs, Britain issued the Balfour Declaration, November 2, 1917 promising support for Zionism in return for Jewish support of Britain and her allies in WWI. Since Zionism sought a national home for the Jews in Palestine this declaration was in conflict with the Hussein/McMahon agreements granting total dominion of Arab lands to the Arabs.

World War I was totally devastating to Russia and helped cause the Russian Revolution right in the middle of the world war. The Czar was overthrown by Alexander Kerensky who sought to set up a democracy but he himself was overthrown by the Marxist/Leninist communists in favor of a socialist government dedicated to peace. In March of 1918, under its new leadership Russia withdrew from World War I.

Without having to fight Russians, the Germans concentrated its troops in the west to fight the British, French and the United States who had joined the war in April of 1917.

One of the things Russia did when they backed out of World War I was to make public a secret document the previous government had made in which it acknowledged England and France could divide up the Arab lands and administer them. This was the secret Sykes-Picot agreement dated May 1916 which was in stark contrast to the Hussein-McMahon agreements.

Great Britain and France had secretly agreed they'd each maintain separate and direct control of different portions of the Ottoman Empire they hoped to capture, and that they would each protect these areas. Arab land, after the war, was to be administered by them under provisions of Sykes Picot Agreement. (A partial agreement is included in the reference section of this book. For a full copy see The Avalon Project @ Yale Law School.)

When this secret agreement became public, it angered the Arabs to the bone but there was nothing they could do about it.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

WHAT SUNNI PALESTINIANS WANT

The Palestinian claim for self-determination is based on the modern era historical perception that the land of Palestine belongs to them.

They claim to be the native inhabitants of the land, in modern times, and therefore its rightful owners. Their first claim is a property claim.

They believe Zionists have no title to un-purchased land, and that foreign powers (namely the British, The League of Nations and The United Nations) granted heretofore Ottoman Empire public lands to the Zionists which was not theirs to grant and did so at the expense of the Palestinian people.

In addition, the Palestinians believe they were given assurances from Great Britain that the land in question (along with all other Arab-claimed land included in the McMahon/Hussein agreement) would be given to them in return for their assistance in WWI against the Ottoman Empire.

Their second claim is a breach of contract claim.

4,500,000 Palestinian refugees want their homes, businesses and farms returned to them.

They seek the safe occupation and peaceful enjoyment of their homeland and natural resources.

CHAPTER TWELVE

WHAT MILITANT SUNNI WANT

It's almost impossible to make a simple irrefutable statement about Islam in the Middle East sense, like most all religions, it's made up of so many different facets and splinter groups constantly at odds with and sometimes at war with one another. Each major faction is split into a multiplicity of interests and each subdivided band follows the beat of a different drum.

What is true and indisputable however is that there are millions of devoutly religious Muslims in the Middle East who don't want to live in a modern-day western-style democracy under laws created by the consensus of man.

All factions of Islam seem to have one thing in common. The majority of Muslims prefer to live following the teachings of Muhammad as recorded in the Quran, Hadith and Sunnah. They want to honor and follow the cultural traditions set down fourteen hundred years ago as interpreted by accepted religious judges and clerics of the day.

The majority of Muslims, at least in the Middle East, want to follow Sharia law; the law of Islam.

Sharia law is formed from the actions and words of Muhammad. As a legal system, the Sharia law covers a very wide range of topics. While other legal codes deal primarily with public behavior, Sharia law covers public behavior, private behavior and private beliefs. Of all legal systems in the world today, Islam's Sharia law is the most intrusive and strict, especially against women.

According to the Sharia law:

- Theft is punishable by amputation of a hand or foot.
- Criticizing or denying any part of the Quran is punishable by death.
- Criticizing or denying Muhammad is a prophet is punishable by death.
- A Muslim who becomes a non-Muslim is punishable by death if he does things against Islam and tries to harm his country.
- A non-Muslim who leads a Muslim away from Islam is punishable by death.
- Testimonies of four male witnesses are required to prove rape against a woman if there is no scientific proof or other logical evidence.
- A woman's testimony in court, allowed only in property cases, carries half the weight of a man's.
- A female heir inherits half of what a male heir inherits.
- A woman cannot speak alone to a man who is not her husband or relative.
- Meat to be eaten must come from animals that have been sacrificed to Allah.

Anyone who is not a Muslim is considered by all factions of Islam as being a non-believer and are referred to as being infidels. According to Islamic law, if anyone refuses to convert to Islam, they may remain alive only if they pay an annual tax.

If they refuse to convert to Islam or pay the tax, militant Islamic fundamentalists believe it is their religious duty, as devout Muslims, to kill that infidel.

If they should happen to die in the process of trying to kill infidels, Muslims believe they will earn a direct pathway to heaven where they will receive many rewards. They are taught to honor themselves by dying in defense of Islam.

When United States soldiers stand on Islamic soil, they are seen by militant Islamic fundamentalists as threats to Islam and the Islamic way of life. Devout militant Islamic fundamentalists are thus religiously obligated to kill Americans!

It doesn't matter if our soldiers are bringing them food, building shelters, handing out clothing, educating their children or constructing or rebuilding infrastructure for their farms and villages. The simple presence of an infidel is reason enough for some militant Muslims to kill in the most horrifying and ghastly ways imaginable all in an effort to protect their Islamic culture and way of life.

THE SUNNI / SHIA SPLIT

Even though militant Shia and Sunni fundamentalists have the common duty of ridding the entire world of infidels, each faction fights the other and disagrees over which brand of Islam should rule the world.

According to historian Syed M.R. Shabbar, Sunnis and Shias have gotten along fine for most of Islam's history but the Syrian and Iraqi crises has driven them apart. It helps to understand the historical roots of how Islam split into these two major branches if one is to understand and fully appreciate their differences.

WHO ARE THE SUNNIS?

Muhammad died in his wife Aishe's arms in Mecca of severe head pains, a high fever and a debilitating weakness on June 8th 632 years after the death of Jesus Christ. He was 63 years old and had spent the last 23 years of his life as a prophet.

Upon Muhammad's death, **Mohammad's son-in-law Ali**, along with Ali's political action faction known as "Shiat Ali" (or party of Ali) claimed the right to be Muhammad's first caliph. There are those who believed he had the closest bloodline duty to take over leadership of the Islamic community. These believers became known as Shia.

Muhammad's senior companion, most intimate friend and second in command, **his father-in-law Abu Bakr however** (Aisha's father) was also said to have the right and duty to lead Islam which he did from 632 to 634 AD.

These claims of leadership rights were militarily contested over the years. In 660 AD Ali was killed in battle in the city of Kufa which is in present day Iraq. Twenty years later, in 680 AD, Ali's followers travelled with Ali's son Hussein from Islam's center in Mecca up to Karbala, which is also in present day Iraq where they were all killed in battle and the war for leadership temporarily ended. Their pilgrimage to Kufa, Karbala and other locations in southern Iraq helped make southern Iraq the heartland of Shia Islam.

The death of Ali and his two sons Hassan and Hussein permitted the emergence of those who believed leaders of Islam should not be determined by familial or bloodline succession but rather they should be elected by a consensus of the populace, as was the case with Abu Bakr, until the return of Muhammad.

Those believing in elected leadership of their lands and that Abu Bakr was the first legitimate caliph became known as Sunni Muslims and they have become the world's largest religious body!

In short, the Shia believe the leader should come from descendants of the family of Mohammed while Sunnis believe their leader should be elected democratically by popular consensus. Each sect therefore listens to and follows different religious leaders. Although Shia in the south of Iraq live under secular laws of the provisional government of Iraq, they follow the religious directives of the Shia clerical leaders in Iran.

Ninety percent (90%) of the 1.6 billion Muslims in the world are Sunni. Ten percent (10%) are Shia.

In the Middle East and South Asia however, the mix happens to be about 50% - 50%. 95% of Iraq's 36,000,000 people (34,200,000) are Muslim. Of this 95%, 45 % (15,390,00) to 55% (18,810,000) are Shi'a and 35 % (11,970,000) to 45 % (15,390,000 are Sunni. In Syria, 90% of the country's 18,000,000 people are Muslim (16,200,000) and 74% of that total (11,988,000) are Sunni. Expressed in numbers rounded to the nearest million:

	Muslim	Sunni	Shia
Iraq	34	12-15	15-19
Syria	16	12	4
Total	50	24-27	19-23

PREDOMINANT SUNNI POPULATIONS

Iraq
Palestine
Syria
Jordan
Saudi Arabia
Egypt

Ethiopia
Somalia
Yemen
Oman
50% of U.A.E

STRONG SHIA POPULATIONS

Iraq
Iran
Azerbaijan

Historically the majority of Shia have been the more peace loving and devout Muslims able to survive under almost any form of government. The Sunni have historically been in leadership positions in countries where they lived and have far more familiarity with military means to effect their goals.

In modern times Sunnis have been politically and militarily dominant in the Middle East. Sunnis are now the majority in Saudi Arabia, which is home to the ultra conservative, fundamentalist Wahhabis movement. Sunni was the sect embedded in the Saddam Hussein government in Iraq before that regime was toppled by the United States and its allies.

The Sunni administration in Iraq, under Saddam Hussein, treated the Shia like dogs. The Shia in southern Iraq constitute about half of Iraq's population. They have had no protective militia equal to that of the Sunnis even though they are about equal in number.

Wanting freedom from Sunni domination, the Shia in Iraq had been inviting the United States into Iraq for years. If the western powers were to overthrow secular Baathist dictator Saddam Hussein, it was thought under a democratic government, the Shia might find themselves ruling the country. This is one reason why General Swartz off had such an easy time in invading Iraq from the Kuwait side. From the Persian Gulf to Bagdad the populace was Arab speaking Shia who offered little resistance and basically opened the gate for the coalition forces to go after Saddam and the Sunnis in Baghdad.

After toppling Hussein, and receiving a pledge to form a democracy, the United States supported the Shia in controlling the new provisional government of Iraq. Iraqi Shias who dominated the southern half of the country now took up leadership roles in formation of the new "democratic" country of Iraq.

Thousands of Sunnis were summarily dismissed from their former leadership positions in the Iraqi government and its military. Suddenly Sunni policemen, civil servants, hospital workers, mailmen and soldiers were out of their jobs.

The immergence of the Shia into positions of prosperity and authority in Iraq challenged and provoked the Sunni into an **open rebellion** against the new government in Iraq and its supporters.

Sunni military and high ranking civil servants were executed. Iraq lost much of its leadership capabilities by incarcerating Hussein's police force and military leadership. It has required years of help in training new recruits to fill most all government positions and a Shia military force.

Those Sunnis displaced and out of work were quick to join up with other disgruntled and unemployed Sunni factions in Iraq who were now being liberally financed by sheikdoms and monarchies on the Saudi Arabian Peninsula and other countries with predominantly Sunni populations.

These funding sources wanted their oil exporting revenue streams to continue flowing into their family bank accounts rather than be disseminated among its population through a democratic process. Most funding sources wanted nothing to do with seeing more secular democracies emerge in the Middle East. Sunni funding to fight the rise of more democracies like Iraq in the Middle East is without known limit.

Working for al-Qaeda, and later ISIS as it began forming, the Sunnis who had been fired and released from service by the provisional government of Iraq once again had paychecks. The displaced Sunnis quickly began filling the burgeoning ranks of ISIS whose goal was then, and is now, to get revenge on the western world for the crimes that have been committed against the Sunni people since WWI and which are continuing up until the present day.

The leadership of ISIS seeks to create a world-wide Islamic Sunni caliphate erasing all existing political boundaries. It seeks to take over all of Iraq and most of Syria before it conquers Israel, Egypt, Libya and then the rest of the world.

The Shia in Iraq are bolstered not only by the United States and its allies, but also by the government of its next door neighbor Iran, where 90% of Iran's population is Shia.

Iran helps the Alawite faction of Shia by supporting King Assad, leader of Syria in his fight against ISIS and rebels trying to take his country from him. Assad has called for Russia to help him fight against ISIS, the rebels and the independence-seeking Kurds.

In Lebanon, Sunnis are joined with Maronite Christians and together run the country. The Shia Hezbollah party is striving to take over Lebanon and receives assistance from Shia Iran.

In Lebanon the United States is fighting in behalf of the Sunni/Christian coalition and against the Shia Hezbollah.

The tables are reversed in Iraq where the U.S. supports the Shia faction and fights against the Sunni. The United States generally supports democracies but not democracies that fail to recognize the alleged right of Israel to exist. It therefore considers the democracies of Iran and the democratically elected Hamas Party in the Palestinian Territories as being terrorists organizations and our enemies even though they are democracies.

ISIS wants to destroy Israel. Hezbollah wants to destroy Israel. Hamas wants to destroy Israel. Fatah wants to destroy Israel. The Mahdi Army wants to destroy Israel. Iran wants to

destroy Israel. Hezbollah, Hamas, Fatah, and Iran all want to kill Americans for supporting Israel and helping Israel take land away from the Sunni Palestinians.

THE SUNNI'S SEEK JUSTICE

The Sunni seek justice for the crimes that have been committed against them by Western forces since World War I. The Sunni Arabs were clearly double crossed by the western world when allied forces in WWI reneged on their promise to give the Arabs their much sought after Arab republic along with statehood. The Sunni were unmistakable victims of blatant land theft by the western power bandits Great Britain and the United States who both helped Jews to statehood on Sunni Palestinian land while they did nothing to help the Sunni Arabs achieve their own statehood and autonomy. In WWII the Sunni were prevented by the United States and Great Britain from stopping massive Jewish immigration into their lands as 78% of Palestinian was taken from the Sunni in 1948 when the Zionists declared themselves the Jewish State of Israel and militarily took command of the Palestinian Territories.

The Sunni seek justice for the 4,500,000 defenseless Palestinian refugees who were wrongly driven from their homes, farms and businesses on lands they had occupied for over 1,400 consecutive years. The Sunni seek justice for the decades of violent physical abuse their people have suffered at the hands of advancing Zionists who have blown up their buildings, bulldozed their children into dirt piles and have obliterated the defense capabilities of the Palestinian people turning remaining Sunnis into prisoners in their own land.

The Zionists have been committing human rights violations and atrocious war crimes against the Sunni Palestinian people for over 67 years and the Sunnis have finally been able to muster a significant military capability known as ISIS to begin extracting Justice from its enemies.

Al-Qaeda was formed by Osama Bin Laden to lead the jihad or holy war against the invading Zionists into the Middle East and continues to be dedicated to the destruction of Israel and The United States of America for helping, supporting and defending the land-grabbing scheme of advancing Zionism .

Osama Bin Laden was leader of the Sunni al Qaeda and signed the declaration of war against the United States and Israel for stealing the land of the Sunni Palestinians. See his 30 page written declarations of war at the Heritage Foundation Website
<www.heritage.org/research/projects/enemy-detention/al-qaeda-declarations>
Al-Qaeda: Declarations & Acts of War.

According to the Heritage Foundation the militant Sunni organization Al-Qaeda formally declared war on the United States and its allies two times before its attacks against the twin towers of the World Trade Center in New York and the Pentagon on September 11, 2001. Those two declarations came in the form of fatwas, a type of Islamic religious decree.

The First Fatwa

In August of 1996, Osama bin Laden issued his first fatwa, a 30-page polemic entitled "Declaration of War Against the Americans Occupying the Land of the Two Holy Places,"

against the United States and Israel, and it was published in a London newspaper called Al Quds al Arabi.

The central premise of this fatwa is that "the people of Islam had suffered from aggression, iniquity, and injustice imposed on them by the Zionist-Crusaders alliance and their collaborators." He chronicles the various "injustices" and concludes that, "It is no longer possible to be quiet. It is not acceptable to give a blind eye to this matter."

Bin Laden said that there is "no more important duty than pushing the American enemy out of the holy land," and he called on his Muslim brothers to concentrate on "destroying, fighting and killing the enemy until, by the Grace of Allah, it is completely defeated." He warned fellow Jihadists that, due to "the imbalance of power between our armed forces and the enemy forces, a suitable means of fighting must be adopted i.e. using fast moving light forces that work under complete secrecy."

At the end of the fatwa, Osama bin Laden urges all Muslim brothers to "take part in fighting against the enemy -- your enemy and their enemy -- the Americans and the Israelis. They are asking you to do whatever you can, with one's own means and ability, to expel the enemy, humiliated and defeated, out of the sanctities of Islam."

The Second Fatwa

The [second fatwa](#) was published on February 23, 1998, in Al Quds al Arabi. Unlike the first fatwa, which was issued by Osama bin Laden alone, this fatwa was signed by Osama bin Laden; Ayman al-Zawahiri, leader of Jihad group in Egypt and al Qaeda second-in-command; Abu-Yasir Rafa'l Ahmad Taha, leader of the Islamic Group; Sheikh Mir Hamzah, secretary of the Jumiat-ut-Ulema-e-Pakistan; and Fazlul Rahman, leader of the Jihad Movement in Bangladesh.

The fatwa reasons that "three facts that are known to everyone" compel war against the United States. First, the United States has been "occupying the lands of Islam in the holiest of places." Second, the "crusader-Zionist alliance" has inflicted great devastation upon the Iraqi people. Third, the United States' goal is "to serve the Jews' petty state and divert attention from its occupation of Jerusalem and murder of Muslims there."

It concludes with instructions to Muslims everywhere:

The ruling to kill the Americans and their allies -- civilians and military -- is an individual duty for every Muslim who can do it in any country in which it is possible to do it. Every Muslim who believes in God and wishes to be rewarded to comply with God's order to kill the Americans and plunder their money wherever and whenever they find it.

Militant Sunnis want to kill United States soldiers supporting the Shia awakening in Iraq and want to kill the Shia who have taken over their jobs in the new Iraq government.

Militant Sunni want to help avenge the Zionist theft of Sunni Palestinian land by wiping Israel off the map.

The militant Sunni Hamas Party (a democratically elected government of the Palestinian people) wants to wipe Israel off the map and allow approximately four million Palestinian refugees to return to their homeland. Because the United States supports and defends Israel, the Militant Sunnis are at war the United States and its allies.

As ISIS, al-Qaeda and other jihadist militias continue their horrific lethal terrorist attacks on unsuspecting innocent civilian populations of those countries responsible for helping create and sustain the Zionist occupation of Sunni Palestine, it's absolutely ludicrous and insane for the Israeli prime minister to assert the recent Paris bombings in mid November of 2015 had no connection to the Arab/Israeli conflict.

Sweden's ambassador to Israel had correctly noted there was a connection between these two subjects and was called to task by Swedish embassy to explain her comments. As a serious student of current world affairs, I must say there is not only a connection between the two subjects, but, as this writing has unmistakably discovered, there is a direct, strong and sickening link between the two subjects.

The shocking, malicious, callous, mean, nasty, hideous, brutal and long-term mistreatment of the Sunni people in Palestine (a subject covered by many books) have transformed many Sunni and their descendants into a growing pack of vicious warriors. Through ISIS they have finally tasted the sweet meat of success in enforcing their will upon others and are now like a pack of rabid hyenas chewing the flesh off the bones of those they conquer. As per Osama Bin Laden's written declaration of war and his instructions contained in his two fatwas concerning the subject, these Sunni warriors from the Islamic State have proven they will fight to the death to realize their dream of a totally Sunni Islamic Caliphate covering the entire world. In the process ISIS will be taking revenge on the westerners who now occupy the lands they perceive to be theirs.

WHAT THE MILITANT SHIA WANT

Shias are more open to westernization and democratization than the Sunni. In Iran for example (a county with about 90% Shia) the president is elected by majority vote and the country is run as a secular democracy. Politicians handle the day to day chore of running the government while ayatollahs lead the nation religiously.

The Shia's militant wings Hezbollah in Lebanon, al-Sadr's Mahdi Army in Iraq, and what's left of the Bader Brigade in Iraq along with Sunni militant wings Hamas, Islamic Jihad, Fatah, al-Qaeda and others, all want to get rid of Israel and see the Palestinian Territories returned to the refugees. Iran is a funder of the Shia militias. Saudi Arabia and Egypt fund the Sunni armies. Because the United States supports and defends Israel, the militant Shias, like the militant Sunnis, hate the United States and its allies.

These two religious sects of Islam hate one another and fight at times for political power and control over money-producing oil wells and Mosque treasuries. But they share at least two common enemies; Israel and the United States.

In the life and death struggle between Shia and Sunni, United States and coalition soldiers have been shot and killed by both sides for different reasons.

Neither the Shia or the Sunni want the United States helping, supporting or protecting Israel. That's precisely why the United States got involved in the Middle East in the first place; to protect its oil supply from the Middle East, defend the democracy of Israel and support emerging democracies.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

WHAT ZIONISTS WANT

Zionists have short and long range goals.

Short term they'd like boundaries of Israel to include all of the West Bank of the Jordan River to the Mediterranean Sea and from Syria to Egypt.

They want to maintain their military stronghold over the defenseless Palestinians whose land they now almost fully occupy.

They want to prevent Iran from acquiring nuclear weapons and weapons of mass destruction out of fear these weapons will be used against them.

Over the long term, Zionists look forward to recapturing all the land once controlled by the United Kingdom of Israel about 3,000 years ago.

Their Torah describes this promised Land of Canaan as being all the land bordered on the west by the Nile River in Egypt and the curving Mediterranean Sea, from a point on the Nile directly across from the tip of the Suez Peninsula up to Syria. The northern border would be what is now upper Syria. The eastern border runs from the northern part of Syria southeast thru the middle of Iraq to Kuwait City in the Persian Gulf. From there, the south border runs in a straight line from a point where the Tigris and Euphrates spill into the Persian gulf, through northern Saudi Arabia to the Gulf of Aquaba in the Red Sea.

This means if the Zionists are going to re-claim all the land of their forefathers, it means they will eventually be annexing the entire West Bank, all of the nation of Jordan, all of Lebanon, most of Syria, half of Iraq, some of Saudi Arabia, all of the Sinai Peninsula and parts of Egypt.

There are no specific public plans in the works as of this moment to effect their long range goal. Zionist leaders seem content at the moment with Israel taking just "one piece of salami" at a time. It has taken Zionists from 1878 to the present day to take control of Palestine. That's over one and a quarter centuries!

They are in no a hurry.

If not this year, maybe next.

If not this century, maybe the one after.

Many believe, "As it is written..." (in their Torah) "So shall it be." If they believe strong enough, regaining all the land of their ancestors may not be a fairytale.

The Rothschild family, who underwrote and facilitated the birth of Zionism, bankrolled the waves of immigration in the beginning and currently makes development loans to expanding

Jewish communities on Palestinian land, can most likely look forward to perhaps another century or so of lending to both sides of the conflict between the Muslims and the Jews with new profits from both sides rolling steadily their way.

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

DID THE GOD OF THE HEBREWS REALLY GIVE THEM THE LAND OF THEIR ANCESTORS?

I have tried to present the basic background facts enabling me to confidently reach a series of what I consider to be rational conclusions about the conflict in the Middle East.

These conclusions are my personal opinions. They may or may not be true. Although I offer them for your examination and consideration, I do not urge you to share or adopt these conclusions unless you personally believe they are true after your own investigation.

There are at least fourteen places in the King James version of the Bible where patriarchs speak directly with their God concerning the ownership of the Land of Canaan.

When Abraham first arrived in Canaan, his God visited him. (Genesis 12:7) “And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.”

“To your descendents I will give this land”. But his Lord did not, at this time, give any land to Abraham or his descendents.

In Genesis 12:12 Abraham's God said “To your descendents I will give this land.” Genesis 12:2 “ And I will make you a great nation.”

At none of these times did an ownership change take place in the Land of Canaan.

Genesis 13:14 “And the LORD said unto Abram, after Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

Genesis 13:15 “For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to they seed forever.”

Still no gift yet. Just a promise.

Genesis 13:17 “Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.”

Again a promise but not a gift.

“And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, To thee will I give it, and to thy seed;”

Still no gift. Just a promise.

Genesis 17:7 "And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee."

Again a promise to be their God. Nothing is given.

Genesis 17:8 "And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God."

Still no gifting. Only promises.

Genesis 17:9 "And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee in their generations."

No gifting.

Genesis 15:18 Speaking to Abraham in the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, "Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:"

It appears their God is either saying he has reserved this land for Abram's future generations or he has already given this land to people (his seed) who don't yet exist.

In either case, according to the Torah, the God of the Hebrews never followed through with the actual giving of any land.

Genesis 22:17 To Abraham after he is stopped from sacrificing Isaac, "That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;"

Promises; permission to fight, but no gift.

Genesis 28:13 "And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;" as said to Jacob on his way to find a wife.

Still no gift of land.

The code of laws set down by their God to follow, as recorded in the Book of Deuteronomy, were designed to be in compliance with the Ten Commandments and were meant according to Bible scholars to insure that descendants of Israel would live in the land of Canaan showing love toward their God and to their fellow man. God had chosen the descendants of Israel to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the Earth" (Ch 7:6), and graciously invited them to enter into a covenant relationship with Him of their own free will (vs. 613).

This contract or agreement was clear and simple.

They were to love God, forsake all other Gods, follow his laws, get circumcised, don't mix with people outside the family and their God would give them the land of Canaan forever. But if they broke his laws they would be cursed.

The people were sternly warned not to associate with any heathen people of Canaan who might drag them away from loving their Lord. The blessings that are to follow obedience (ch28:114) and the curses that are to accompany disobedience (vs 1568) are also outlined in detail.

In 28:21 of Deuteronomy the people are told if they break their God's law, the Lord "shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it."

In other words "Break my laws and you'll be homeless again."

With this in mind, it seems the covenant and promised possession of the land of Canaan was conditional upon the good behavior of the Israelites.

It appears the people who eventually became Jews believed their God wanted them to live in the Land of Canaan, worship him, love him and love their fellow man forever. As long as they behaved and followed God's rule, they had God's permission to live in the Land of Canaan forever **so long as they could maintain military control over it**.

The Torah offers no evidence to suggest the ancient Israelites gained possession of the Land of Canaan as an unconditional land grant that would last forever, no matter what they did.

According to the Torah, their God never actually delivered on his promises of gifting them the land. Instead of gifting the land, as he talked about for generations, he ended up simply **giving his permission for them to militarily conquer The Land of Canaan and permission to kill everyone in that land and burn down all the cities**.

Descendent heirs of these ancient warring Israelites, who claim the Torah is their Grant Deed to the Land of Canaan, put forth a sham and irrational claim.

If today's Zionists have the same rights to the Land of Canaan as their ancestors had (on the day the ancient Israelites crossed the Jordan River and attacked Jericho) those rights are limited to having their Gods' permission to militarily annihilate whoever was living in the Land of Canaan then, or at any time in the future.

Zionists may have their God's permission to fight for the Land of Canaan throughout eternity, but they have no other God-given right to the land that I can find in the Torah.

The early patriarchs never owned any land in Canaan. Even Abraham had to buy a cave in which to bury his wife Sarah. (Genesis 23:15-17.)

Whatever lands the tribes of Abraham, Lot, Isaac and Israel enjoyed while in the land of Canaan before the Hebrews annihilated all the people in it, was as the result of the charity, hospitality, grace, sympathy and generosity of their hosts.

What lands the Zionists possess today has either been legitimately purchased by them, received as a gift from Great Britain being a part of Ottoman Empire public lands, or has been taken by them as a direct result of their superior military might.

Military might is the same force and power that allowed the ancient Israelites to create the United Kingdom of Israel which lasted for 69 years.

Those asserting that present-day Zionists have a perpetual and everlasting right, title and legal real estate claim to all the land of ancient Israel because they say their God gave it to them, **clearly assert a falsehood!**

Zionists Have No God-Given Exclusive Right
To Occupy The Ancient Land of Canaan

If they received anything at all from their God in the form of a gift, at the very most this gift Was limited to their God's benevolent encouragement, angelic help and perpetual permission to militarily annihilate anyone else who tries to live in these lands for eternity.

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

WAS IT RIGHT FOR THE UNITED STATES TO SUPPORT ZIONISM AND HELP CREATE A NATIONAL HOME FOR JEWS ON SUNNI PALESTINIAN LAND?

By reacquainting myself with the biblical history of the families of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Israel) I've become more confident in my ability to understand and rationally weigh the significance and truth of some of the claims being made by modern day Zionists attempting to link the ancient past directly with the 21st century.

By understanding how long and how severely the Jews of the world have been hated, hassled, mistreated and physically tortured and persecuted, I've come to better understand the forces at work that set in motion the international movement to create a protective national home for Jews.

I think all they really wanted was a safe place to live.

I have yet to understand however why people from all over the world have hated the Jews with so much fervor for such a long and enduring time.

The fact that Jews have been unable to get along in England, France, Germany, Spain, Russia, the Netherlands and other countries has been dramatically documented and memorialized in the catalogue of Jewish persecution.

According to the <SimpleToRemember.com website>, "It has been said that the history of almost all of the Jewish holidays can be summed up succinctly: They wanted to kill us; we fought them. We won. Let's eat."

With increasing anti-Zionism in Europe, the World Court attack on Israel for building walls in the Palestinian Territories, and the escalating anti-Zionism in movie theaters and books, it's time to identify and expose some of the causes why so many people hate Jews.

Between the years 250 A.D. and 1948 A.D., a period of 1,698 years, Jews experienced more than eighty expulsions from various countries in Europe; an average of nearly one expulsion every twenty-one years.

Jews were expelled from England, France, Austria, Germany, Lithuania, Spain, Portugal, Bohemia, Moravia, Russia and seventy-one other countries.

Historians have come up with

Six Explanations Why Some People Hate Jews.

None of them however seems to stand up under scrutiny.

As we examine the explanations, we should ask ourselves: Are these explanations the cause of anti-Jewish behavior or excuses for Anti-Jewish behavior?

The difference is this. If one takes away the cause, then anti-Jewishness should no longer exist. If one can show a contradiction to the explanation, it demonstrates that the "cause" is not a reason, it is just an "excuse".

Economic – They say people hate Jews because they are too rich and powerful. The Jews of 17th thru 20th century Poland and Russia were poor, had no influence, and yet were hated.

Chosen People - In the late 1800's, German Jews gave up their chosen people status and tried to assimilate. Yet, the holocaust started there.

Scapegoat - Any group must already be hated to be an effective scapegoat. The Scapegoat Theory does not then cause anti-Jewish behavior. Rather, anti-Jewish behavior is what makes the Jews a convenient scapegoat target.

Hitler's rantings and ravings would not have been taken seriously if he had said, "It's the bicycle riders and the midgets who are destroying our society."

He needed to attack someone or some thing that was already hated in order to gain a following.

Christ Killers - The Bible says the Romans killed Jesus, though Jews are mentioned as accomplices. Why are the accomplices persecuted and there isn't an anti-Roman movement throughout history?

The Second Vatican Council in 1963 officially exonerated the Jews as the killers of Jesus. This statement didn't lessen hatred of the Jews.

Outsiders - With the Enlightenment in the late 1700's, many Jews rushed to assimilate. Persecution should have stopped. Instead, for example, with the Nazis came the cry, in essence: "We hate you, not because you're different, but because you're trying to become like us! We cannot allow you to infect the Aryan race with your inferior genes."

Racial Theory - The overriding problem with this theory is that it is self-contradictory: Jews are not a race. Some are members of an extended biological family but, except in orthodox circles, anyone can become a Jew. Members of every race, creed and color have done so at one time or another.

Every other hated group is hated for a relatively defined reason. Jews, however, are hated for every reason, irrational or not. Jews are hated for being a lazy and inferior people but also for dominating the economy and taking over the world.

Jews are hated for stubbornly maintaining their separateness but, when they do assimilate, they are hated for threatening to tarnish racial purity through intermarriages.

The only place that Jews seem to have fully and successfully integrated thoroughly into a population unlike themselves is in The United States of America where differences in people are celebrated.

The United State is home to more Jews than all other places in the world combined including Israel.

At the time Theodore Herzl and others were in the process of trying to find a national home for the Jews, they didn't look at having it in The United States. Zionist were offered an entire African country (The Sudan) by Great Britain but they turned it down not because it would not have made a good safe home for the Jews, but because it was not the holy land which they felt their God had given them.

Jews had tremendous support in the United States. In fact one of the reasons the United States entered World War II was to do something about their plight in Nazi Germany.

In my research I was confronted with a sobering notion that came to alter my preconceived notion of what Zionism was all about. It was not wholly about protecting Jews from religious persecution. It was a faith-based movement striving to follow their God's wishes.

I see Zionism now as much more of a religious movement than a simple real estate acquisition venture. Under the banner of benevolently striving to provide persecuted Jews a safe place to live and worship, in actuality, Zionism is simply another phase of the Crusades wherein the conflicting religious philosophies of three irrational faiths are pitted against one another.

Ancient Hebrews originally stole this land in what is now the Middle East and having lost it, modern era Zionists are simply striving to steal it back. Not because persecuted Jews need a place to live, because they could have had the whole of the Sudan or they could have come to America. But Zionist are trying to take the land again because they think their God is telling them to do it.

The current Middle Eastern wars are battles of faith against faith.

When a Zionist holds up the Torah and says it's his Grant Deed to the Land of Canaan, this irrational assertion no longer has any weight or meaning to me. Looking at it from a Sunni Muslim's perspective, what would you do if your family had been living on a farm for 1,400 years and someone showed up with the Torah in their hand saying his God gave him permission to kill you and take your land?

It's now easy for me to clearly understand why the Zionists plotted with members of the United States government, as well as with those in Great Britain, to take over the Islamic Palestinian Territories by massive immigration rather than trying to present their fictitious deed of ownership to the court of world opinion. It simply wouldn't have worked.

I believe it was thus morally unfair and wrong for the United States and Great Britain to have collaborated with the Zionists whose admitted scheme, from the very beginning, was to gain control of Palestine no matter what the Arabs thought about it.

Because Great Britain specifically promised Arabs their land in writing, in exchange for helping the allies win World War I, I do not believe Great Britain had any legal or moral right to give this land to the Jews.

If any Palestinian land was to be given to the Jews, it should have been given to them by the Palestinian people.

The Land of Palestine Was Not Great Britain's To Give.

This narrow issue was brought before the World Court long after the WWI peace conference which ruled that Great Britain had, in fact, made an error and had no right to give away land that did not belong to them.

There is a continuing argument asserting that Britain's leadership knew they were committing a moral crime, after WWI, in double crossing the Arabs, but simply didn't want any more Jews settling in England.

England had already done enough. In fact England did more than their share in helping the persecuted Jews find homes and shelters in their flight from Hitler's Germany in World War II as well.

Double crossing the Arabs however, after World War I, to avoid the burden of providing more homes for Jews in England and France, was the **cheapest** and **most expedient** action Britain and France could have taken.

There was very little the Arabs could do about their mistreatment.

None of the powers at the time however thought that this expedient injustice of giving Palestinian land to the Jews would fuel a 100 year war in the Middle East nor become...

One Of The Root Causes of World-wide Terrorism!

France didn't want the Jews. Russia didn't want the Jews. Germany and Italy were out of the question. The conquering European powers of World War I felt they had to do something to solve the Jewish problem in their time. Jews needed a place to live and no European country wanted them...

But They Could Have Come To The United States of America.

Jews had proven they didn't really need to live within the boundaries of their ancient Kingdom to practice their religion. They had been practicing their religion in almost every country in the world during their dispersions for over hundreds of years. By invading the Palestinian Territories in large numbers as immigrants, Jews were creating a foreseeable disturbance and knew their actions would foment a war between faiths that has lasted to this day with no end in sight.

The writing was on the wall even during the very beginning of this first wave of immigration. Our leaders (including President Wilson) knew better than allow the Jews to overrun Palestine and called for Palestinian independence after WWI. The Jewish lobby in the United States however was too strong even back then in 1919, to allow America's wishes regarding Palestine to be followed.

The Zionists exerted their will on others by having the Balfour Declaration issued to insure the Rothschilds that their investment in acquiring Palestinian land for the Jews would be protected.

Zionists Suppressed Efforts Top Bring Sunni Palestinians to Statehood.

In structuring the peace conference agreements and mandates, the Jewish House of Rothschild financially pressured the allies to make decisions in a manner favorable to Zionism.

One must remember the House of Rothschild loaned money to most all the allies to fight WWI in the first place and none of these countries wanted to get on the bad side of their financial benefactor.

Following the post-World War I Paris Peace Conference in 1919, President Woodrow Wilson was dissatisfied with the secret diplomacy of the Great Powers, wishing instead to follow a doctrine of national self-determination. Wilson proposed an Inter-Allied commission to visit the Middle East to determine what the people living there wanted: independence, supervision under the proposed League of Nations Mandate system, or other proposals.

He appointed Henry Churchill King, president of Oberlin College, and Charles R. Crane, Chicago businessman and trustee of Robert College in Constantinople, to serve as the American representatives. Although the full commission never assembled due to French and British opposition, the American team, known as the King-Crane Commission, visited the area from June to August 1919.

THE CRANE COMMISSION RECOMMENDED EFFORTS TO MAKE PALESTINE A JEWISH COMMONWEALTH BE TERMINATED!

The full text of the report is available on the internet. Pertinent sections are quoted below.

“E. We recommend, in the fifth place, serious modification of the extreme Zionist program for Palestine of unlimited immigration of Jews, looking finally to making Palestine distinctly a Jewish State.

(1) The Commissioners began their study of Zionism with minds predisposed in its favor, but the actual facts in Palestine, coupled with the force of the general principles proclaimed

by the Allies and accepted by the Syrians have driven them to the recommendation here made.

(2) The commission was abundantly supplied with literature on the Zionist program by the Zionist Commission to Palestine; heard in conferences much concerning the Zionist colonies and their claims; and personally saw something of what had been accomplished. They found much to approve in the aspirations and plans of the Zionists, and had warm appreciation for the devotion of many of the colonists and for their success, by modern methods, in overcoming natural obstacles.

(3) The Commission recognized also that definite encouragement had been given to the Zionists by the Allies in Mr. Balfour's often quoted statement in its approval by other representatives of the Allies. If, however, the strict terms of the Balfour Statement are adhered to -favoring "the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights existing in non-Jewish communities in Palestine"-it can hardly be doubted that the extreme Zionist Program must be greatly modified.

For a national home for the Jewish people is not equivalent to making Palestine into a Jewish State; **nor can the erection of such a Jewish State be accomplished without the gravest trespass upon the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine."**

The fact came out repeatedly in the Commission's conference with Jewish representatives that the Zionists looked forward to a practically complete dispossession of the present non-Jewish inhabitants of Palestine, by various forms of purchase.

In his address of July 4, 1918, President Wilson laid down the following principle as one of the four great "ends for which the associated peoples of the world were fighting".

He said, "The settlement of every question, whether of territory, of sovereignty, of economic arrangement, or of political relationship (should be decided)upon the basis of the free acceptance of that settlement by the people immediately concerned, and not upon the basis of the material interest or advantage of any other nation or people which may desire a different settlement for the sake of its own exterior influence or mastery."

In essence President Wilson confirmed and ratified the spirit and intent of the first world war agreement between the British representative McMahon and King Hussein of the Arabs (memorialized in the McMahon Correspondence) which promised the Arab world their freedom, independence and the right of self-determination politically if the Arabs helped the allied forces win the war against the Ottoman Empire. As a result of this agreement the King of the Arabs, with his two sons and the help of Lawrence of Arabia staged the Great Arab Revolt and ended up defeating the Turks by taking Damascus before the British could arrive.

Wilson went on, "If that principle(of self-determination) is to rule, and so the wishes of Palestine's population are to be decisive as to what is to be done with Palestine, then it is to be remembered that the non-Jewish population of Palestine (nearly nine tenths of the whole)are emphatically against the entire Zionist program."

The King Crane Commission reported, "The (survey) tables show that there was no one thing upon which the population of Palestine was more agreed than upon this. To subject a people so minded to unlimited Jewish immigration, and to steady financial and social pressure to surrender the land, would be a gross violation of the principle just quoted, and of the people's rights, though it kept within the forms of law."

"It is to be noted also that the feeling against the Zionist program is not confined to Palestine, but shared very generally by the people throughout Syria as our conferences clearly showed. More than 72 per cent of all the petitions in the whole of Syria were directed against the Zionist program. The (WWI) Peace Conference should not shut its eyes to the fact that the anti-Zionist feeling in Palestine and Syria is intense and not lightly to be flouted."

"No British officer, consulted by the Commissioners, believed that the Zionist program could be carried out except by force of arms."

"The officers generally thought that a force of not less than 50,000 SOLDIERS would be required even to initiate the program. That in itself is evidence of a...

Strong Sense Of Injustice Of The Zionist Program

on the part of the non-Jewish populations of Palestine and Syria."

"Decisions, requiring armies to carry out, are sometimes necessary, but they are surely not gratuitously to be taken in the interests of a serious injustice. **For the initial claim, often submitted by Zionist representatives, that they have a "right" to Palestine, based on an occupation of 2,000 years ago, can hardly be seriously considered.**"

"There is a further consideration that cannot justly be ignored, if the world is to look forward to Palestine becoming a definitely Jewish state, however gradually that may take place."

"That consideration grows out of the fact that Palestine is "the Holy Land" for Jews, Christians, and Muslims alike. Millions of Christians and Muslims all over the world are quite as much concerned as the Jews with conditions in Palestine especially with those conditions which touch upon religious feeling and rights."

"The relations in these matters in Palestine are most delicate and difficult. With the best possible intentions, it may be doubted whether the Jews could possibly seem to either Christians or Muslims proper guardians of the holy places, or custodians of the Holy Land as a whole."

"The reason is this: The places which are most sacred to Christians - those having to do with Jesus - and which are also sacred to Muslims, are not only not sacred to Jews, but abhorrent to them."

“It is simply impossible, under those circumstances, for Muslims and Christians to feel satisfied to have these places in Jewish hands, or under the custody of Jews.”

“There are still other places about which Muslims must have the same feeling. In fact, from this point of view, the Muslims, just because the sacred places of all three religions are sacred to them have made very naturally much more satisfactory custodians of the holy places than the Jews could be. It must be believed that the precise meaning, in this respect, of the complete Jewish occupation of Palestine has not been fully sensed by those who urge the extreme Zionist program. For it would intensify, with a certainty like fate, the anti-Jewish feeling both in Palestine and in all other portions of the world which look to Palestine as "the Holy Land."

“In view of all these considerations, and with a deep sense of sympathy for the Jewish cause, the Commissioners feel bound to recommend that only a greatly reduced Zionist program be attempted by the Peace Conference, and even that, only very gradually initiated. This would have to mean that Jewish immigration should be definitely limited and...

**The Project For Making Palestine A Jewish
Commonwealth Should Be Given Up.”**

(END OF THE PARTIAL KING CRANE REPORT)

Yes, the writing was on the wall from the very beginning which predicted with certainty the unacceptability of the Zionist plan. But the Zionist lobby, led by the House of Rothschild, was so very powerful even back then that the Arabs were denied their freedom and right of self-determination in the WW I peace talks and the Jews were invited by England to immigrate into the Sunni Muslim Palestinian Territories.

In order to make a decision on this last question of whether U.S. support has been right or wrong, I employed an imaginary scale with weigh pans hanging from the outstretched arms of Justicia, the blind Goddess of Justice.

Justicia is not blind but she is blindfolded to prevent her from being unduly attracted to or impressed by any rhetorical arguments or rhyming sound bytes that are flashy and glitter on the surface but which have no real truth, substance, importance or weight in the final decision making process.

I placed only the facts and assertions I found to be true on her opposing weigh pans. I let the pans seek their own levels.

On one weigh pan I placed the cost to the United States of America and the world in terms of military hardware expended, lives lost and bodies mangled in the Iraq and Afghanistan wars to protect Israel and the Zionist movement.

To this weigh pan I added the cost being borne by sympathetic world neighbors in helping maintain over four million Palestinian refugees who have been run off their land by the immigrating Jews under the protection of the United States.

I then added the weight of the pain, agony and suffering experienced by the victims and their families as the result of the 9/11/2001 attack on our country orchestrated by Osama Bin Laden, members of Al Qaeda and others who opposed Israel's invasion and occupation of the Sunni Palestinian Territories.

Upon the opposing weigh pan which was empty, I then loaded the benefits of aiding and abetting the Zionists take over the Palestinian Territories.

In my mind, these pans don't balance.

I believe **IT WAS WRONG** for The United States and Great Britain to help support and facilitate the Zionist takeover of the Sunni Islamic Palestinian Territories because it was not their land to give.

I believe **IT WAS WRONG** for the American people themselves to have supported the unwanted immigration and Zionist takeover of the Palestinian Territories with their tax deductible charitable contributions funneled through philanthropic organizations and synagogues to the Zionists.

I believe **IT WAS WRONG** for the United States government to have supported the Zionist takeover of the Islamic Sunni Palestinian Territories on grounds Zionists sought to create a democracy, while Arabs preferred a theocracy. Democracies can be formed from within a country when its people enforce their wishes for freedom and human rights.

The weigh pan holding the costs of supporting Zionism far outweighs the benefits received by providing and defending a home for Jews on Sunni Palestinian land, particularly when there were so many other options that could have been followed that would have achieved the same basic need for a safe haven for Jews without a hundred years of fighting and no end in sight.

I have come to the realization and conclusion that the United States investment of money and lives in supporting Zionism, in helping create the nation of Israel and in supporting it financially and militarily for all these years has been

Unreasonable...Irrational... Insane and...

**THE BIGGEST MISTAKE IN THE HISTORY
OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA!**

The United States wanted to advance freedom and democracy but in so doing was wrongly guided by US politicians under control of the House of Rothschild into stifling the freedom of the Sunni Palestinian people and wrongly helping Zionists occupy their land. The United States was morally wrong in helping create and nurture the growth of Israel on Sunni Palestinian land.

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

WHAT CAN THE U.S. GOVERNMENT DO TO CORRECT ITS MISTAKE CALLED ISRAEL AND END THE FIGHTING IN THE MIDDLE EAST?

The framework of the Jewish lobby has been slowly and meticulously planned, engineered and constructed over the last 116 years through secret as well as open strategies of a well-organized Jewish community publicly represented in the U.S. by the World Zionist Organization of America, the Women's International Zionist Organization, The World Jewish Congress and the powerful American Israel Public Affairs Committee. (AIPAC).

The core U.S. interest in the Middle East has been to maintain access to oil in the region. In order to protect our interests we've had to protect and defend oil-rich nations such as Kuwait, Qatar and Saudi Arabia from whom we get much of our oil.

Israel has no oil. It is disliked by oil rich Arab and Persian states. U.S. support of Israel has brought instability to the region, polarized ethnicities and resulted in a series of wars.

The question becomes "How did the United States get drawn into making the mistake of supporting the Zionist movement at the expense of the Sunni Palestinian people?"

As Edward S. Herman answers in his white paper on The Pro-Israel Lobby, "It's not because we'd feel guilty if we didn't support victims of the holocaust and their progeny. It's not because the U.S. has a preference of one ethnic group over another."

While Israel has admittedly been a strategic asset at times (when it made itself available to covertly support regimes difficult for the US to support directly and openly) its worth as a strategic asset is minuscule compared with the enormity of losses suffered by the American people in supporting Israel's take-over of the Sunni Palestinian Territories.

So why does the U.S. continue to invite the wrath of the Sunni and Shiite Muslim world by continuing its support of Israel's ethnic cleansing of the Palestinians people?

Paraphrasing Herman, it's simply because

The Pro-Israeli Lobby Controls The U.S. Congress On Issues Affecting Israel.

Leading the list of approximately 60 pro-Israeli political action committees is the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC). Together, with individual contributions, this collective is the largest dispenser of single-issue money in U.S. politics. According to Herman "It is deployed aggressively and with sophistication and its threat terrifies politicians, especially Democrats."

The pro-Israeli lobby along and other pro-Israel fund sources contribute more money to the

political campaigns of both Democrats and Republicans than any other single lobbying group in Washington.

These pro-Israeli funding agencies require politicians to put down in writing how they are going to vote on upcoming issues affecting Israel before they can receive their campaign funds.

According to political analyst Stephen Isaacs, “The Democratic National Committee gets about half of its money from Jewish sources.” Even though Jews make up only 2% of the population, they contribute about 50% of the money used to influence U.S. foreign policy in the Middle East. According to the Washington Post, Democratic presidential candidates depend on Jewish supporters to supply as much as 60% of the money used in presidential election campaigns.

As a result of the strong well-funded pervasive Jewish Lobby there is no question about who controls United States foreign policy in the Middle East. Whatever Israel wants, the United States seems to give regardless of whether or not the majority of Americans agree or disagree with the manner in which Israel has created over 4,500,000 Palestinian refugees.

Even as peace talks got underway again in 2014, Israel announced its plan to create over a thousand new settlements in the Palestinian Territories.

In an effort to stop the continuing advancement of Zionism in Palestine and the atrocities being committed against the Palestinians, members of the United Nations Security Council voted fourteen times to place sanctions on Israel for its illegal aggression. All fourteen times the United States vetoed each one of these sanction proposals.

To make matters even worse, the United States is guaranteeing that Israel will repay ten billion dollars (\$10,000,000,000) dollars in loans which Rothschild controlled lending sources are making to Israeli- sponsored development companies to create these new communities on Palestinian land.

Whether or not Zionists have a plan to conquer the whole world or not, an impartial reviewer would be adjudged mentally ill if he did not recognize the plain and simple truth that today, in the United States, the legislative and executive branches of our federal government are wholly controlled by a foreign power. According to Brigid Monahan, the following is a list of current and former US government employees, senators and representatives who are citizens of Israel as well as the United States.

1. Attorney General – Michael Mukasey
2. Head of Homeland Security – Michael Chertoff
3. Chairman Pentagon’s Defense Policy Board – Richard Perle
4. Deputy Defense Secretary (Former) – Paul Wolfowitz
5. Under Secretary of Defense – Douglas Feith
6. National Security Council Advisor – Elliott Abrams
7. Vice President Dick Cheney’s Chief of Staff (Former) – “Scooter” Libby
8. White House Deputy Chief of Staff – Joshua Bolten
9. Under Secretary of State for Political Affairs – Marc Grossman

10. Director of Policy Planning at the State Department – Richard Haass
11. U.S. Trade Representative (Cabinet-level Position) – Robert Zoellick
12. Pentagon’s Defense Policy Board – James Schlesinger
13. UN Representative (Former) – John Bolton
14. Under Secretary for Arms Control – David Wurmser
15. Pentagon’s Defense Policy Board – Eliot Cohen
16. Senior Advisor to the President – Steve Goldsmith
17. Principal Deputy Assistant Secretary – Christopher Gersten
18. Assistant Secretary of State – Lincoln Bloomfield
19. Deputy Assistant to the President – Jay Lefkowitz
20. White House Political Director – Ken Melman
21. National Security Study Group – Edward Luttwak
22. Pentagon’s Defense Policy Board – Kenneth Adelman
23. Defense Intelligence Agency Analyst (Former) – Lawrence (Larry) Franklin
24. National Security Council Advisor – Robert Satloff
25. President Export-Import Bank U.S. – Mel Sembler
26. Deputy Assistant Secretary, Administration for Children and Families – Christopher Gersten
27. Assistant Secretary of Housing and Urban Development for Public Affairs – Mark Weinberger
28. White House Speechwriter – David Frum
29. White House Spokesman (Former) – Ari Fleischer
30. Pentagon’s Defense Policy Board – Henry Kissinger
31. Deputy Secretary of Commerce – Samuel Bodman
32. Under Secretary of State for Management – Bonnie Cohen
33. Director of Foreign Service Institute – Ruth Davis
34. Federal Reserve Chair – Janet Yellen
35. Federal Reserve Vice-Chair – Stanley Fischer

Current (and past) Members of Senate:

- ☐ Representative Gary Ackerman (New York)
- ☐ Representative John H. Adler (New Jersey)
- ☐ Representative Shelley Berkley (Nevada)
- ☐ Representative Howard Berman (California)
- ☐ Representative Steve Cohen (Tennessee)
- ☐ Representative Susan Davis (California)
- ☐ Representative Eliot Engel (New York)
- ☐ Representative Bob Filner (California)
- ☐ Representative Barney Frank (Former) (Massachusetts)
- ☐ Representative Gabrielle Giffords (Arizona)
- ☐ Representative Jane Harman (California)
- ☐ Representative Paul Hodes (New Hampshire)
- ☐ Representative Steve Israel (New York)
- ☐ Representative Steve Kagen (Wisconsin)
- ☐ Representative Ronald Klein (Florida)
- ☐ Representative Sander Levin (Michigan)
- ☐ Representative Nita Lowey (New York)

- ☐ Representative Jerry Nadler (New York)
- ☐ Representative Jared Polis (Colorado)
- ☐ Representative Steve Rothman (New Jersey)
- ☐ Representative Jan Schakowsky (Illinois)
- ☐ Representative Adam Schiff (California)
- ☐ Representative Arlen Specter (Pennsylvania)
- ☐ Representative Allyson Schwartz (Pennsylvania)
- ☐ Representative Brad Sherman (California)
- ☐ Representative Debbie Wasserman Schultz (Florida)
- ☐ Representative Henry Waxman (California)
- ☐ Representative Anthony Weiner (New York)
- ☐ Representative John Yarmuth (Kentucky)

House of Representatives:

- ☐ Representative Gary Ackerman (New York)
- ☐ Representative John H. Adler (New Jersey)
- ☐ Representative Shelley Berkley (Nevada)
- ☐ Representative Howard Berman (California)
- ☐ Representative Steve Cohen (Tennessee)
- ☐ Representative Susan Davis (California)
- ☐ Representative Eliot Engel (New York)
- ☐ Representative Bob Filner (California)
- ☐ Representative Barney Frank (Massachusetts)
- ☐ Representative Gabrielle Giffords (Arizona)
- ☐ Representative Alan Grayson (Florida)
- ☐ Representative Jane Harman (California)
- ☐ Representative Paul Hodes (New Hampshire)
- ☐ Representative Steve Israel (New York)
- ☐ Representative Steve Kagen (Wisconsin)
- ☐ Representative Ronald Klein (Florida)
- ☐ Representative Sander Levin (Michigan)
- ☐ Representative Nita Lowey (New York)
- ☐ Representative Jerry Nadler (New York)
- ☐ Representative Jared Polis (Colorado)
- ☐ Representative Steve Rothman (New Jersey)
- ☐ Representative Jan Schakowsky (Illinois)
- ☐ Representative Adam Schiff (California)
- ☐ Representative Allyson Schwartz (Pennsylvania)
- ☐ Representative Brad Sherman (California)
- ☐ Representative Debbie Wasserman Schultz (Florida)
- ☐ Representative Henry Waxman (California)
- ☐ Representative Anthony Weiner (New York)
- ☐ Representative John Yarmuth (Kentucky)

To control a nation entirely, one must not only control its politicians but it must also control a nation's banking.

It is no secret that as early as the late 1700's the Jewish House of Rothschild sought control of the American banking system. Using its lieutenant J.P. Morgan, as its representative in 1913, the London based House of Rothschild (devoted to the Zionist cause) threatened to buy up all the gold held by the United States so that the U.S. wouldn't be able to redeem its paper money with gold from its vaults.

To avoid this catastrophe, which would have caused a panic and depression, President Woodrow Wilson gave in to the international banking cartel lead by Paul Warburg (a Jew) of Kuhn, Loeb and Sons and J.P. Morgan. The resultant Federal Reserve Act took the United States off the gold standard and gave international banking families the right to create twelve (12) private banks in different regions of our country with the power to print Federal Reserve notes as legal tender. These notes are commonly called U.S. dollars.

Member banks place 3% of their assets on deposit with the Federal Reserve by purchasing stock in one of the Federal Reserve district banks. The district banks invest this money and at the end of the year pays dividends of 6% of the profits they earned by investing shareholder's money. The rest of the earnings go toward paying overhead costs of buildings, employees and other business expenses. The balance, if any, is returned to the treasury.

In order to have the cash to loan member banks at discounted rates, the Fed orders the U.S. Treasury to mint paper money and coins. For providing the manufacturing process, the U.S. Treasury is reimbursed by the Fed for its cost of printing the paper money and receives face value for coins.

With Federal Notes (U.S. Dollars) in hand, the Fed loans this money to member banks at rates that are far below private money market rates. The banks in turn lend this money to consumers for much higher rates. Setting the discount rate is done by the Chairman of the Federal Reserve who is responsible for controlling the money supply in our country. When the economy is sluggish, the discount rate is lowered making it easier for member banks to borrow and loan it out at lower rates which tends to improve the economy. When inflation gets out of hand, the discount rate is increased to make money less available to borrowers.

The executive, judicial and legislative branches of our government have no control over the money supply in the United States. It is entirely up to the Federal Reserve, a conglomeration of private banks.

Since 1913 eight of the fourteen federal reserve chairmen (57%) have been Jews. Since Israel was born in 1948, there have been eight chairmen, five of which have been Jews.(63%) **Five of the last five** federal reserve board chairmen have been Jews. **(100%)**. These are extraordinarily high percentages when one stops to consider the simple fact that Jews constitute only 1.7% to 2.6% of the total U.S. population!

**For The Last 36 Consecutive Years The Seat
Of The U.S. Federal Reserve Board Chairman
Has Been Occupied By A Jew.**

(Arthur Burns, Paul Volcker, Alan Greenspan, Ben Bernanke and Janet Yellen)

If one wants to control a nation without a shot being fired, one must first control its government and then it must control its money supply.

The Zionists have done a fantastic job in both of these areas but they do not control all the money in the United States as of yet. The four biggest bank holding companies in the United States are the Bank of America, Citigroup, J.P. Morgan/Chase and Wells Fargo. Only J.P. Morgan/Chase and Wells Fargo are controlled by Jews. Chase Manhattan was owned by the Rockefeller family (not Jewish) but was absorbed by J.P. Morgan.

These four major bank holding companies are among the top 10% of stock holders in each of the Fortune 500 companies. Stockholders sympathetic to the Zionist cause have a tremendous ability to influence the buying, advertising and public relations policies of these companies in which they invest.

In addition to the financial support generated by having close ties with the American banking system, the Pro-Israel Lobby benefits from the bias exhibited by media political pundits as they support and defend Israeli actions on radio and TV networks owned and/or controlled by supporters of Zionism. The majority of American commentators are pro-Israel and have an ability to keep a lid on public discussion about exposure of Israeli abuses or about the amount of foreign aid Israel receives from the United States.

At the time of this writing, Fox News President Peter Chernin is a Zionist. ABC is run by Robert Iger, a Jew. Prior to him at The Walt Disney Company it was Michael Orvitz and Michael Eisner, both Jews. CBS and media giant Viacom is run by Sumner Redstone, a Jew who changed his last name from Rothstein to Redstone. Newsweek is run by Jane Harmon and Barry Diller, both Jews. The New York Times is owned by the Jewish Solberger family. The list goes on and on.

Jews also control the movie industry in the United States. Paramount Pictures Chairman is Brad Grey a Zionist. Sony Pictures Chairman is Michael Lynton, a Zionist. Warner Brothers Chairman Barry Meyer is a Zionist. CBS CEO Leslie Moonves is a Zionist. MGM Chairman Harry Sloan is a Zionist. NBC/Universal Studios CEO Jeff Zucker is a Zionist.

It is an indisputable fact the majority of publicly traded media giants are managed and or controlled by those sympathetic to the Zionist cause. These media giants exert a great deal of measurable influence on how the news about the Middle East is reported.

There's absolutely nothing wrong with Jews owning investment banks and commercial bank holding companies in the United States and around the world. There's nothing wrong with Jews owning and controlling the majority of the news and entertainment industries in our country.

There's also absolutely nothing wrong with the fact that the last five Chairmen of the Federal Reserve Bank (Arthur Burns, Paul Volcker, Alan Greenspan, Ben Bernanke and Janet Yellin) are all Jews.

The Chairman of the Federal Reserve Board is appointed by the President of the United States which underlines, underscores and supports the assertion that...

**The Jewish Lobby's Legitimate Power Base Openly Comes From
Its Loyal and True Friends in the Government, Banking and Media Worlds.**

AIPAC is the most influential lobbying group in the U.S. but there are also more than 60 other pro-Israeli political action committees and think tanks that work in association with the AIPAC. With their own independent funding (contributed by individuals and non-profit organizations all around the globe) these other pro-Israeli support elements work in close harmony with the AIPAC and share one simple common goal...

The Protection and Growth Of Zionist Israel.

AIPAC is the largest dispenser of single-issue campaign money in the United States. The Democratic National Committee gets about half of its funds from Jewish sources. While Jews constitute roughly only 2% of the U.S. population, they contribute over 50% of the money going into the campaign fund treasuries of U.S. Senators and Congressmen. This is a remarkable achievement for such a small family of people in the world.

AIPAC has 50,000 to 60,000 individual political activists who write letters and make phone calls to editors and reporters and attend meetings where Middle East issues are addressed and where a positive spin on Israeli behavior can be put forth.

One heart-breaking example however (of the magnitude and depth of the Jewish lobby's power over the United States government) involved the Israeli massacre of United States military and civilian personnel in Israel's 1967 attack against its Middle Eastern enemies.

A plainly marked U.S. intelligence vessel, the USS Liberty (operating in international waters) was attacked by waves of Israeli fighter planes and torpedo boats in an effort to sink the ship.

Thirty-four U.S. sailors were killed.

One hundred and seventy-one were wounded.

As the attack was under way, orders directly from Washington D.C. denied U.S. fighter jets permission to defend the USS Liberty and pursue the attacking Israelis.

Subsequent investigations revealed a steady cover-up of the unquestionable fact that Israel knew The USS Liberty was a U.S. vessel in international waters and Moshe Dyan of Israel gave the deliberate orders to sink it.

Very little of the episode ever appeared in the U.S. press or on TV.

President Lyndon Johnson was indebted to the Jewish lobby for supporting him all through his political career and it was he who personally stopped our U.S. planes from defending the USS Liberty according to informed sources.

When one of the sailors wrote a book about the incident, to inform the world of the unpublished atrocity, the Jewish lobby protested the book as being an anti-Semitic attack on the Jewish people and the book publisher stopped printing the book even though every word in it was proven true.

For more information search the internet and see a multiplicity of articles concerning the corroborated facts of the attack on the USS Liberty and Israel's efforts to sink it.

Israel has never admitted to deliberately killing the Americans.
Israel has never apologized for knowingly attacking a U.S. ship.

With cooperation from its media friends, Israel's official position has always been that it was a horrible mistake when, in fact, it was a carefully orchestrated massacre ordered to make sure Israel's planned invasion of Syria the next morning would not be disclosed.

The massive weight of the Israeli lobby, in all its many forms, rests openly on a carefully prepared bedrock foundation of political, financial and media support.

Another example of the massive power and influence the Israeli lobby has on the United States Congress occurred in 1989 when Secretary of State Baker, at an AIPAC convention, called upon Zionist "...to awaken from their dream of taking over all the ancient land of Canaan."

In a showing of who really rules Washington D.C., the Israeli lobby reacted immediately by forcing 95 Senators and 235 Congressmen to sign a declaration of support for Israel or face losing AIPAC financial support.

As early as 1991 AIPAC pressured the U.S. for \$10,000,000,000 (Ten Billion Dollars) in loan guarantees to help pay for additional immigration of Jews from all around the world into the Palestinian Territories. The money was to be loaned by the Jewish House of Rothschild to government sponsored Israeli development companies and the U.S. agreed to indirectly guarantee these Rothschild loans.

This enormous power to influence The United States Congress was not manufactured overnight. It has taken the relentless, intense, concentrated and focused attention and sacrifices of one single extended biological family over 173 years. Only now has it finally succeeded in achieving its goal of controlling American foreign policy in the Middle East.

Theodore Herzl, in 1896 opposed the efforts being made by Zionist groups to settle Jews in Ottoman-controlled Palestine. He argued that "important experiments in colonization have been made, though on the mistaken principle of a gradual infiltration of Jews. An infiltration is bound to end badly. It continues till the inevitable moment when the native population

feels itself threatened, and forces the government to stop a further influx of Jews. Immigration is consequently futile unless we have the sovereign right to continue such immigration.” (Quoted from *The Jewish State*, translated by Sylvie d’Avigdor, Nutt, London, 1896, and reprinted by Dover, 1988, p. 95.)

For this reason, Herzl, both in his book *Der Judenstaat*, and in his political activity on behalf of Zionism, concentrated his efforts on securing official legal sanction from the Ottoman authorities prior to WW I.

When the Palestinians and other Arabs joined the allied war effort in World War I, under the leadership of Britain’s Lawrence of Arabia, they fought under the impression that if successful against the Ottoman Empire, they would be given all their land as their own. (See the McMahon/Hussein Correspondence in the reference section of this book)

In the peace settlement process after WW I, Palestine was to become a state, as well as Lebanon, Syria, Jordan, and Iraq under the League of Nation’s mandated guidance and assistance of France and England.

France was given the duty to bring Lebanon and Syria to statehood which it did within a few years. England had the duty to bring Palestine, Jordan, and Iraq into statehood.

In 1917 the Zionist James Rothschild convinced Britain to issue the Balfour Declaration which invited Jewish immigration into Palestine without consent of the Palestinian people.

Britain dragged its feet and did nothing to bring Palestinians to statehood after WW I . Britain did however allow and encourage The Jewish Agency to organize the mass immigration of Jews into the Palestinian Territories, set up their own schools, build a police force and establish a court system.

The Jewish Agency was headed by David Ben-Gurion. Officially recognized by the British as representing Jewish aspirations, The Jewish Agency had an underground military organization known as the Haganah, which tried to protect the immigrating Jewish settlers from Palestinian attacks and to run the predominantly Sunni Muslim off their land.

By 1948 the Jews had been so successful in gaining a foothold in the Sunni Islamic land of Palestine that they waged open war against the Palestinians and declared themselves the Jewish State of Israel. United States president Harry Truman recognized this self-declared nation a few hours after hearing the news.

From that time until now, Sunni Muslim Palestinians have tried to resist the taking of their land. With American military and economic aid however, Israel has totally annihilated the military defense capability of the Palestinian people and, through years of advancing Israeli occupation, has created over 4,500,000 Palestinian refugees.

The Jewish people can be exceptionally proud and joyous about what they have been able to accomplish as one single biological family with one common goal in mind.

The Zionist adoption of the philosophy that “Might Makes Right” may have made a lot of sense when the Hebrews attacked and burned down their first conquest, the walled city of Jericho. They had weapons consisting of the jaw bones of asses, pointed spears, sharp swords and burning torches. Today however, those who practice and support the philosophy of “Might Makes Right” must be seen as being simply insane and...

Outside The Realm of The Modern Human Race.

Today, ancestors of the Hebrews have reached far back into history and resurrected the pre-enlightenment period philosophy of “The End Justifies the Means” and “Might Makes Right”, even though modern man has learned over and over again that only Justice and his sincere concern for the rights of others can bring a peace.

The Zionists have re-introduced the illogical philosophy of social Darwinism which maintains that the state with the most military power will define what is morally right and wrong and to Hell with the powers of reason and logic.

The Israelis have returned to a time when the power of the sword gave victors the prerogative of deciding moral issues. They have accomplished this at a time in man’s evolution when the advent of the nuclear bomb and other weapons of mass destruction are screaming out a warning that we must all put down our swords and torches and strive to get along with one another if mankind is to survive.

There Will Never Be Peace In The Middle East Until There is a Justice For Sunni Palestinian People.

Since our Congress doesn’t have the power to effect such a Justice (because it’s controlled by Zionist sympathizers) it’s up to concerned individuals to step up to the plate and peacefully ask the Israelis to take down their massive concrete walls, take down their sharp barbed wire fences, lower their flag, stop shooting the Sunni Palestinians and join the human race.

In their article entitled “The Israel Lobby and U.S. Foreign Policy”, Dr. John Mearsheimer and Dr. Stephen Walt asserted the U.S. national interest should be the primary object of American foreign policy. For the past several decades however, and especially since the Six-Day War in 1967, they observed the central focus of U.S. Middle East policy has been its relationship with Israel. Dr. Mearsheimer is a professor in the Department of Political Science at the University of Chicago. Dr. Walt is a professor at the John F. Kennedy School of Government at Harvard University.

“The combination of unwavering U.S. support for Israel and the related effort to spread democracy throughout the region has inflamed Islamic opinion and jeopardized U.S. security.”

According to Drs. Mearsheimer and Walt,

**“The United States Has A Terrorist Problem
Because it is So Closely Allied With Israel.”**

Al-Qaeda leaders including Osama bin Laden were motivated in part by Israel’s presence on Sunni land and the plight of the Palestinian refugees. According to the U.S. 9/11 Commission, Bin Laden explicitly sought to punish the United States for its policies in the Middle East, including its support of Israel. Public opinion polls confirm that Muslim populations are deeply hostile to American support of Israel.

In their definitive 34 page exploration of the question of why the United States has adopted policies that jeopardize its own security, in order to advance the interests of another state, the prestigious US 9/11 Commission concluded:

**“It’s Mainly Because the Jewish Lobby
Controls U.S Foreign Policy in the Middle East and
There is Nothing the American People Can Do About It.”**

Zionists have been planning and preparing since the 1840’s to take over Palestine along with the city of Jerusalem. Their goal has not been a clandestine secret. It has been a publicly broadcast plan and through their selfish and brash persistence they have almost completely achieved their goal; one small piece of land at a time.

Individuals occupying important positions in the Executive and Judicial branches of the US government have also helped the Jewish Lobby achieve its goals.

Obama’s Budget Director Peter Orszag, is a Zionist. Chief of Staff Rahm Emanuel is a Zionist who served in the Israeli Army and whose father was an operative with the Rothschild sponsored Irgun terrorist group that bombed the King David Hotel in Jerusalem in 1946 that killed 91 people. The US Chief White House Advisor David Axelrod is a Zionist.

As a result, American citizens have no power to eliminate the massive and effective influence the Jewish lobby has on creating U.S. foreign policy in the Middle East.

Because American citizens no longer have a say in this matter, Israel will most likely continue enjoying the financial aid from the U.S. Treasury, which is now over One Hundred and Fifty Billion Dollars (\$150,000,000,000) to date. Israel will also continue to enjoy the protection of America’s sons and daughters who have already fallen and who will continue to fall and be maimed in striving to make the Middle East a safe haven for occupying Jews.

Unless stopped, Israel will most likely continue following the Zionist plan of re-claiming all the land of ancient Canaan.

The end of war in the Middle East is therefore not on the horizon and will not be unless something is done to change the way warring descendants of the house of Abraham treat one another.

While the United States government can do nothing to stop the advancement of the Zionist

movement, American citizens could eventually have some say in the matter if they would go to the polls and elect representatives who refuse to accept campaign funds from the Israeli lobby.

It may take decades to change the course of American foreign policy in the Middle East, regarding issues affecting the support of Israel and other emerging secular democracies, but working toward Justice for the Sunni people and lasting peace in the Middle East is a worthy goal.

There is a path to permanent peace, but there's only one path we can take.

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN

WHAT UNITED STATES CITIZENS CAN DO NOW

We cannot hope to change the horrifyingly wicked, cruel, mean and ghastly behavior of the embittered Sunni Muslim jihadist fighters now filling the burgeoning ranks of the Islamic State in Iraq and Syria (ISIS) without first of all changing the hearts and minds of each fighter.

This does not mean we have to capture, interrogate, torture or brainwash each Sunni warrior into believing in Christianity or Judaism. We can't alter the preference for a religious system, ideology or secular living model with sticks, stones, swords or bullets.

The Zionist dream of controlling all the land of ancient Canaan is alive and well today even though millions of Jews who once possessed this dream are long gone. The dream continues to exist in the hearts and minds of millions of living Zionists and may very well continue to exist in the minds of Zionists who are yet to be born.

The dream of having a United Arab Republic or a Sunni Caliphate encompassing the Earth are dreams that have been tenaciously held and passed along from one generation to the next for centuries. Although millions of Arabs who have possessed these dreams have also expired...the dream continues to flourish.

We cannot quickly erase the horrendous resentment being carried in the hearts and minds of the offended Sunni people all these years nor can we immediately mend the millions of Sunni hearts broken to smithereens as they witnessed the brutal deaths of their parents, friends, siblings and children who were obliterated by the savage pounding of Israeli bullets, bombs and bulldozers. The Zionist invasion created 4,500,000 Palestinian refugees; **90% of which were Sunni Muslim.**

Sunnis abhor the United States and our western allies with a vengeance for allowing the Zionist to overrun their lands and are now in the process of taking lethal revenge on all who aided and abetted in commission of this crime. Zionists maliciously knocked around and oppressed the Sunni people of Palestine under the deep-seated belief and excuse that they were simply carrying out their God's commandments.

One reason ISIS is being so eagerly joined by so many young Sunni sympathizers from around the world is that the crimes committed against the Sunni Palestinians have been so wickedly vile, malicious and unjust that these young sympathetic Sunni warriors simply can't stay home any longer. They want revenge.

Now that ISIS has prepared an open road for them to join in the war against western influences, they are anxious to help their brethren and are eagerly willing to give their lives in support of the holy war. When offered a pay check, the comradery of like believers, the promise of a wife, a place to live and a few pills granting them extraordinary strength and endurance and placing them in a euphoric fog, these young foreign fighters are living out their dreams and having the time of their lives in striving to follow the directions of Osama

Bin Laden in his two written declarations of war against the US, Israel and emerging secular democracies.

While we admittedly can't kill a dream, an aspiration or a deep-seated hatred with a bullet or a bomb, by seriously considering the teachings of Aristotle, the steel-hardened hearts and minds of dedicated combatants could perhaps be reheated and made malleable again in the blazing forge of open public debate.

Placed on the anvil of unarguable and immutable truths, the brute force hammer of rational thought (guided by universal consensus and agreement) could very well forge out a new worldwide living model that could be acceptable to all people on Earth.

We are living in such a wonderful, enlightening and opportunistic time because the internet and social media can now provide us with exactly the kind of the worldwide public forum necessary for all of us to mutually discover, identify and agree on a new International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior.

A draft of this code is offered for your consideration. It is posted on my website: www.modernhumanrace.com. If you agree with it, pass it on. If you think it should be amended, please let me know. <modernhumanrace@gmail.com.>

If the United States is to have a new beginning with the Sunni people, it must first of all, at a very minimum, apologize for the way the United States has wronged them in supporting the advancement of Zionism.

In kindergarten we were taught to say you're sorry when you hurt somebody.

We need to apologize to the Sunni Palestinian people for being the single most powerful force on Earth that has allowed Zionism to take control of their land and homes, kill their men, and women, run over their children with bulldozers and subject over four and a half million innocent non-combatant Sunni refugees to a tent life of squalor.

The United States of America, through its misguided and corrupt politicians has hurt the Sunni Palestinian people. As citizens of the United States, we cannot ignore our guilt in this matter. We need to say we're sorry for the damages our elected officials have been inflicting on the Sunni for almost 100 consecutive years.

Apologizing in and of itself however cannot be expected to immediately change the hearts and minds of blood-thirsty Sunni warriors. It's hoped however that a broad and public apology however may open up Sunni ears and enthruse their leaders to begin participating in a social media dialog that could very well end up resulting in an understanding, respect and acceptance of the draft International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior.

It's time for US citizens to admit we've been wrong, apologize for our mistake and help clean up the mess our illegitimate child Israel has made on the floor of the Middle East.

Jews don't need to monopolize the ancient lands of Canaan in order to safely practice their religion. Eighty percent of Israelis don't even belong to a synagogue or faithfully practice Judaism.

**It's Time for the United States
To Stop Foreign Aid to Israel!**

United States support of Israel's ruthless and shamefully malicious treatment of the Sunni Palestinian people is the root cause of anti-American terrorism around the world.

It's the reason Osama Bin Laden created "The Base" Al Qaeda to punish the United States for supporting Israel's assassination of the Sunni Palestinian leaders. It's the reason why the Sunni ISIS organization wants to build a religious caliphate so big and strong it can evict the Jews from lands west of the Jordan River.

The time has long passed for a two-state solution. It would only perpetuate a polarization and do nothing to right the hideous wrongs suffered by the Palestinians. There will never be a peace until there is Justice for the displaced Sunni Palestinians.

Sharing the land of former Palestine is Israel's last hope for a future. The new nation rising peacefully without concrete walls or barbed wire fences could be called:

A B R A H A M

A Nation of Brothers

IN HONOR OF THEIR COMMON ANCESTRAL FATHER

For Jews who don't want to live peacefully in the Middle East with Muslims and Christians, the Freedom Bell has been ringing for them in the United States for over 200 years.

LET THEM COME.....LET THEM ALL COME.

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

THE ONE AND ONLY PATH TO PEACE

Returning now to the foundation supporting the contention there's only *one path to a lasting peace*, attention is invited back to the principles of Aristotelian logic.

Aristotle professed rational thought was capable of producing an indisputable and universally acceptable answer to the question of how man should live together while on this planet. All one had to do was to first to conclude whether or not the living model was to benefit the group as a whole or benefit just one aspect of the group or any given family or individual.

Regarding the Israeli/Palestinian conflict, if one were to conclude the beneficiary of any proposed living model would be *the world as a whole*, then a purely selfish behavior of any party would be deemed irrational. If the living model benefited only one family, one religion or one part of the whole, then altruistic behavior of that benefactor would be irrational.

In the modern era western world there has been an unmistakable shift away from living models benefitting warlords, kings, religious states and dictatorships.

There has been a clear trend moving toward social compacts wherein the natural rights of man are being protected by laws created through consensus of the governed or recognized by enlightened monarchies. More and more governments are recognizing the natural and inalienable rights of its citizens and of the citizens of other countries in striving to promote their common good.

The actions of the Zionists in Palestine have been unequivocally and obscenely selfish and therefore, in accordance with the basic principles of Aristotelian logic, they must be seen as being irrational, insane and out of place in the current modern era where world peace is our most pressing need.

Since Israeli actions clearly do not comply with the International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior, Israel should be invited to voluntarily take down its flag, barbed wire fences and concrete walls and join the Modern Human Race by sharing the disputed territories with the Palestinians.

Unless Israel wants to be a good neighbor and correct its wrongdoings, it would be irrational of the United States to continue supporting the advance of Zionism. Think of it. Who would we have for a Middle Eastern enemy if we weren't supporting and defending the selfish wrong-doings of Israel?

Why would the Shia or Sunni hate us if we were not in Iraq, Afghanistan and Syria striving to protect Israel and helping create secular democracies? Why would the Iranians hate us if we were not in the Middle East to prevent them from obtaining a nuclear arsenal equal to that of Israel?

The United States went to war in Iraq to protect Israel from the growing military strength of Saddam Hussein and other anti-Israeli countries in the neighborhood. It went to war to prevent the private religious armies of both Shia and Sunni from retaliating against Israel for what was seen by them and others as the theft of Sunni Palestinian land.

The U.S. went to war in Afghanistan to annihilate the base (al Qaeda) of Osama Bin Laden who declared war against the US and Israel in writing for taking Palestinian land and striving to create western-style secular democracies in a land where the majority of people would rather live under religious Islamic Sharia law.

Without the U.S. supporting, defending and protecting Israel, workers in the twin towers of the World Trade Center would still be alive today.

Over six thousand young US servicemen and servicewomen would not have had their lives taken from them in defense of Zionism during the Iraq and Afghan wars.

Over 45,000 US servicemen and servicewomen would not have been wounded and sentenced to a life with the debilitating scars of battle; some without sight; some without arms or legs. They could all be home with their families right now; whole and healthy.

There is no way the United States should be supporting and defending the irrational actions of the illegitimate Jewish state of Israel whose actions are deemed insane by the principles of Aristotelian logic and illegal by The World Court. It's a matter of simple common sense.

The Zionist State of Israel Was Created on Stolen Land.

Zionists invaded Palestinian Territories with gunfire and massacres in 1948. They have continued to openly take more and more Palestinian Territory with each passing year. As an illegitimate state, nothing short of its voluntary dissolve can bring a lasting peace.

If it were not for US financial support, military aid and defense of Zionist Israel, Osama Bin Laden and now ISIS would not have declared war on the United States. The 19 Militant Sunni Muslims would not have flown their hijacked planes into the twin towers of the World Trade Center or blown up our Pentagon. They wouldn't have tried to crash that fourth passenger jet into the White House.

The militant Sunni Islamic world hates, abhors, detests, loathes and despises the United States and our allies for helping create and defend the illegitimately constructed nation of Israel and for supporting its grotesque, inhumane, irrational, selfish and greedy wrongdoings.

As more and more Americans begin realizing the truth about how the US Zionist lobby gained control of the U.S. Congress, they may also begin seeing through the fog of irrational religious rhetoric broadcast by Zionism in an effort to defend the attempted annihilation of the Sunni Palestinian people.

In essence, today's Zionists assert their ancestors tore down the walled city of Jericho and conquered the rest of the land of Canaan in ancient times because their God told them to do

it. Some militant Zionists today use this same excuse to defend Israeli actions in continuing the oppression of the Palestinian people. They say, “Our God makes us do it.”

In ancient times, superior military might created the prerogative of a ruling clan to decide what was right and wrong in the lands it conquered. Since the Age of Reason however, things have changed.

Right and wrong is more and more being determined by the power of logical and rational thought by consensus of the governed.

Every country has a national morality, a distinct culture and unique character that it teaches and passes on to its children. In the United States, freedom, justice and opportunity are the foundations and promise of our country. We look upon ourselves as the “Good Guys” for having these characteristics and we expect to be seen by others outside our land in the same light.

But Old Glory can’t be flown so proudly in the Muslim World today; not without it being attacked, desecrated, defiled and burned.

The United States is no longer seen by the Muslim world and others as a country standing for Justice. Because of our wrongful military support of Israel’s takeover of the Sunni Muslim Palestinians, we have lost our once golden reputation around the world as being a nation promoting freedom and justice for all.

The only way for the United States to start rebuilding its reputation is to help facilitate the peaceful dismantling of Israel and unite it into a one state solution where Muslim, Christian and Jew can finally live together in peace.

How can there ever be a peaceful, un-monitored, two-state solution where one state possesses the land and natural resources of another ?

No matter how many drone attacks the USA & Israel send to eliminate leaders of the Sunni Islamic resistance movement, there will be the sons and daughters of those victims to follow in their footsteps. The new nation of Abraham could provide a Justice. It could provide a peace.

Perhaps not today or tomorrow or in 50 years from now but someday, members adhering to the International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior will rule the Earth and peace will become a world-wide reality.

Believe It And It Will Not Be A Fairytale.

CHAPTER NINETEEN

A WAY TO ACT TOWARDS OTHERS IN THE WORLD

Our ability to use reason, our innate thirst for Justice and our growing interest in advancing the public good has shot most of mankind out of the selfish egocentric dark ages of the past into the bright light of the 21st century where suitcase-sized nuclear bombs and the threat of other weapons of mass destruction scream for the elimination of discord between nations and religions.

Mankind has had the power, ability, opportunity and tools to launch itself into an everlasting Age of Peace but we've never really had such an urgent, compelling and pressing need to do so up until now.

With the growth of the telecommunications industry the world is getting to know itself much better with each passing day. Our ability to easily obtain information and data about happenings in our own neighborhood and around the world has skyrocketed. In the process of gathering and assimilating this information we are creating a broader and better understanding of ourselves and our neighbors. Because our irrational national acts are now being made publicly transparent through the forces of social media on the internet, the intensity of world-wide hatred for the United States is growing.

As Israel and the United States do everything within their power to keep Iranians from getting an atomic weapon, it seems no consideration whatsoever is being given to the removal of Israel's atomic arsenal or to understanding Iran's legitimate seed of discontent with the fact Israel has an atomic arsenal and it doesn't.

There seems to be no effort to understand the Muslim Brotherhood seeds of discontent with the Zionists nor the claims of the growing Islamic State In Iraq and Syria which has, of this writing, taken over much of Syria and Iraq.

There seems to be no effort on the part of our U.S. government to understand why the Palestinian Authority, Hamas, Hezbollah, Jordan, Syria, Lebanon, Iraq, Egypt, Iran, Pakistan, Afghanistan, Saudi Arabian and other Islamic countries hate Zionism.

At this time, US military might, US money and US-driven world sanctions are suppressing the economies of the enemies of Israel and are forcing them to live with what they see as an invader in their midst; an infidel occupier of Islamic lands.

There remains over 4,000,000 Palestinian refugees cared for by sympathetic neighbors and world friends of the dispossessed and yet the United States continues to allow Zionist to corral more and more of the Palestinian Territories each day while we send the watchful eyes of our drones flying across ancient Persia to keep an eye on the Iranians in case they make a move against Israel.

This is the way the world is today; but it doesn't have to be.

Returning one last time to the principles of Aristotelian logic, Aristotle proposed that rational thought itself (instead of the sword) was capable of producing an indisputable and universally acceptable answer to the question of how man should live together while on this planet. All one had to do was to first conclude whether the living model was to benefit the group as a whole or benefit just one aspect of the group, or any given family or individual.

In order to launch ourselves into the Age of Peace, and be guided by rational thought along the way, the world must first be seen as being “the whole.”

The world will be a third party beneficiary of any agreement that might be made in attempts to establish a universally acceptable living model in the Middle East.

If one concludes and agrees that the beneficiary of the proposed living model between Israel and the Palestinians should be the whole world, then one must also agree that any purely selfish behavior on the part of Israel or the Palestinians would have to be deemed irrational and therefore insane.

Each of us are relatively insignificant temporary miracles on this planet and yet together we have the capability of standing up and forming a powerful world-wide social compact dedicated to living in a way where no one will be harmed by another. This simple compact, if followed, is the fuel that can propel all of us into the Age of Peace.

Instead of permitting transient corruptible political leaders to steer us in directions benefitting only one selfish or special interest group we can now sit back and say “No!” to unworkable living models that are not in conformance with the International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior.

To terminate the Middle East conflict between Zionists and Sunni Palestinians, there are three possible paths that will lead to peace.

Path One ends with one of the three basic religions taking over the Middle East; Jews, Muslims or Christians.

Path Two ends in a compromise wherein leaders of the three major religions meet and modify their religions in a way that dictates a peaceful coexistence. This is something the prophet Muhammad tried to make happen when he called for the joining of all three faiths into one. This joining effort failed however because the Christians wouldn't give up their concept of the Father, Son and Holy ghost; the Jews wouldn't give up their claim to the land of Canaan; and Muhammad could only believe in one God rather than the three gods he saw in the Christian faith.

The probability of seeing a second summit conference thirteen centuries later is now remote.

Path Three, and the last realistic chance for peace lies solely within the power of individuals around the world to voluntarily shed, discard, ignore and refuse to follow any religious or political instruction that would cause harm, discomfort or indignity

to another human being, or that would infringe upon their lawful rights to pursue happiness without interruption or interference.

The compact would be an agreement between men and women of all countries who pledge to modify their personal belief systems and behavior patterns in a manner that will conform with the International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior (ICAHB).

A crucifix hanging from a necklace identifies the wearer as being a Christian; the six-pointed star or mezuzah a Jew; the crescent and or five-pointed star a Muslim.

There is now a new international symbol that may be worn to harmonize with the marks of all three religions. It identifies the wearer as being an individual who has modified his or her religious and political beliefs in a manner permitting them to co-exist peacefully with all people on Earth.

The sight of this new international symbol, on another person's necklace, ring, bracelet, car bumper, shirt, hat or other piece of clothing or jewelry will assure viewers they are in the midst and company of a very special peace-loving member of the **Modern Human Race**.

As more and more people identify themselves as being committed to the principle of treating others as they would like to be treated themselves, a binding camaraderie will develop at the check stand, in the workplace, in fraternal and religious organizations, cyberspace and in communities at large.

Eventually, institutions, cities, states and nations will want to embrace and become members of the Modern Human Race and display the icon.

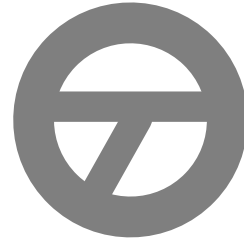
The selfish, one-sided, irrational, unenlightened me-first people and organizations remaining outside the loop of the enlightened will become shunned, forgotten and left to wither away.

This code of conduct includes elements of the Hammurabi Code, the Magna Charta, the Ten Commandments, the Quran, the Bible and snippets from the many Declarations of Independence people have been creating since the beginning of recorded history. It includes parts of the Boy Scout and Girl Scout oaths upon which a good portion of the moral fiber of the United States of America is based.

The Modern Human Race iconic symbol is composed of the letters MHR flashed simultaneously in semaphore language within a circle symbolizing unity.



**PREAMBLE TO
THE INTERNATIONAL CODE OF
ACCEPTABLE HUMAN BEHAVIOR**



WHEREAS we are temporary miracles on this Earth for such a brief period and for what reason we know not, we seek all the freedom we can get in order to pursue our happiness.

WHEREAS laws of how we should treat one another while temporarily on this planet should be created by consent of the governed and...

WHEREAS the duty of government is to provide protection from invasion by others; to insure justice in the land; to prevent the strong from oppressing the weak; to enlighten and educate the citizenry; and to further their welfare and...

WHEREAS freedom is the right to do everything which does not injure others; hence the exercise of the natural rights of all human beings has no limits except those which assure other members of society the full enjoyment of those same rights and...

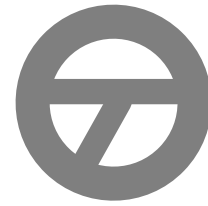
WHEREAS religions should not be changed for light or transient causes, but when their teachings, rulings and dictates call for activities violating the universal, natural, and inalienable basic rights of any person...

I WILL SHED ALLEGIANCE to these out-of-date, insane directives.

WHEREAS I seek to help create a more perfect and peace-loving union of mankind, I pledge to follow the International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior and by so doing I will automatically become a member in good standing of the Modern Human Race.



THE INTERNATIONAL CODE OF ACCEPTABLE HUMAN BEHAVIOR



I hereby SHED MY ALLEGIANCE to any and all religious dictates calling for injury to others.

I will not interfere with the activities of others nor will I engage in activities depriving others of their basic natural human rights.

I will honor my mother and father. I will not physically hurt or verbally abuse anyone. I will not cheat or steal.

I will not kill. I will not testify falsely against another.

I will do unto others as I would have them do unto me.

I will do my best to do my duty to my creator, my family, friends and country. I pledge to help others and share; to keep myself physically strong, mentally awake and morally straight.

I pledge to be trustworthy, loyal, helpful, friendly, courteous, kind and obedient to accepted authorities. I will be cheerful, thrifty, brave, clean, reverent and will say “I’m sorry” if I accidentally hurt someone.

I will be honest and fair, considerate and caring, courageous and responsible for what I say and do. I will respect myself and others.

I will use resources wisely, clean up my own messes and make our world a better place...

... because I am a member of The Modern Human Race.

EPILOG

As believers in the urgent necessity and bountiful benefits of a peaceful coexistence in the Middle East, we should not ignore the fact that the major impediment blocking the road to peace is Zionists action that has proven time and time again they are simply not in the business of creating peace. Some say their God will not allow it.

They believe they are doing what their God instructed them to do when he first commanded the Hebrews to flatten the walled city of Jericho and to kill all the men, women and children in the town, burn down all the buildings and make no peace treaties with anyone.

The Hebrews confiscated all the promised land of Canaan except the land of the Philistines who were later to become known as the Sunni Palestinians.

Ancient Hebrews built themselves a nation 3,000 years ago called Israel. It lasted 75 years. Now, in the modern era known as Zionists, their progeny have chosen to rekindle the fire of conquest and nation building by seeking to regain control of all of the land of Canaan. Their first major step has been the taking of the Sunni Palestinian homeland and parts of Syria. They've been almost 100% successful. See the Palestinian "Loss of Land Map" in Chapter One.

If the modern world is considered to be "the whole" in the matrix of Aristotelian logic, then the modern-day land-grabbing scheme of the Zionists must be adjudged as being an illogical and insane endeavor since it has caused the world so much damage.

Unquestionably, each of the three major religions have contributed immensely to the insanities of war; Judaism and Islam being the worst offenders since the Age of Reason.

Modern Christianity, on the other hand, has been mostly focused on attracting and teaching followers to love and care for each other; to do under others as you would have them do unto you; to turn the other cheek; to forgive those who trespass against you; to encourage good deeds, to help those in need and to honor and obey the Ten Commandments.

This is not to say that in the Middle Ages organized Christian armies did not persecute and massacre Jews on their way to and from the Holy Land battles against the followers of Islam. But, in the modern era, there is very little consolidated interest in Christians as a group to make war against anyone whether they be Jews or Muslims.

Christians don't even have a standing army!

Some Muslims, on the other hand, will have to make major changes in the way they live if they want to be considered members of the human race. They must at a minimum shed allegiance to the fourteen warrior passages found in the Quran and signify their renunciation by some sort of sign on their personage, vehicles, businesses and houses.

No one is comfortable around a Muslim whether it be in a classroom, on the street, in an airplane or as a neighbor unless that Muslim is displaying some visible sign indicating renunciation of the following warrior passages clearly written and contained in the Quran.

WARRIOR PASSAGES IN THE QURAN

- 2:191 – Slay the unbelievers wherever you find them.
- 9:123 – Make war on the infidels living in your neighborhood.
- 9:5 – When opportunity arises, kill the infidels wherever you catch them.
- 9:29 – Kill the Jews and the Christians if they do not convert to Islam or refuse to pay Jizya tax.
- 3:85 – Any religion other than Islam is not acceptable.
- 9:30 – The Jews and the Christians are perverts; fight them.
- 5:33 – Maim and crucify the infidels if they criticize Islam.
- 9:28 – The infidels are unclean; do not let them into a mosque.
- 22:19 – Punish the unbelievers with garments of fire, hooked iron rods, boiling water; melt their skin and bellies.
- 47:4 – Do not hanker for peace with the infidels; behead them when you catch them.
- 8:65 – The unbelievers are stupid; urge the Muslims to fight them.
- 3:28 – Muslims must not take the infidels as friends.
- 8:12 – Terrorize and behead those who believe in scriptures other than the Quran.
- 8:60 – Muslims must muster all weapons to terrorize the infidels

Unless and until the beliefs and deeds of the Jews and Muslims are modified in such ways as to conform in every way with every aspect of the **International Code of Acceptable Human Behavior**, there will never be a lasting peace in the Middle East and we will all remain at risk for terrorist attacks against us.

It's time to present, distribute, promote and display the Preamble, International Code and the movement's iconic symbol in cyberspace and other places where we can kick start a worldwide dialog on how to achieve peace in our time. Perhaps in high school and/or college study groups; live debates on public television; neighborhood informational meetings on how to protect our homes and businesses from terrorist attack; discussion groups in social media and by referring interested people to the website <modernhumanrace.com>

If you believe in the possibility of peace, it's time to stand up and be identified as a member of the modern human race by displaying the Modern Human Race symbol with the semaphore letters MHR flashed simultaneously within a circle of gold symbolizing unity and adherence to following the golden rule.

It's a start on the one and only guided path to everlasting peace.

REFERENCE SECTION

THE KING HUSSEIN – MCMAHON CORRESPONDENCE

Letter # 1

Translation of a letter from Sharif Husayn of Mecca to Sir Henry McMahon, His Majesty's High Commissioner at Cairo, July 14, 1915. Whereas the whole of the Arab nation without any exception have decided in these last years to accomplish their freedom, and grasp the reins of their administration both in theory and practice; and whereas they have found and felt that it is in the interest of the Government of Great Britain to support them and aid them in the attainment of their firm and lawful intentions (which are based upon the maintenance of the honour and dignity of their life) without any ulterior motives whatsoever unconnected with this object;

And whereas it is to their (the Arabs') interest also to prefer the assistance of the Government of Great Britain in consideration of their geographic position and economic interests, and also of the attitude of the above-mentioned Government, which is known to both nations and therefore need not be emphasized;

For these reasons the Arab nation sees fit to limit themselves, as time is short, to asking the Government of Great Britain, if it should think fit, for the approval, through her deputy or representative, of the following fundamental propositions, leaving out all things considered secondary in comparison with these, so that it may prepare all means necessary for attaining this noble purpose, until such time as it finds occasion for making the actual negotiations:-

Firstly.- England will acknowledge the independence of the Arab countries, bounded on the north by Mersina and Adana up to the 37th degree of latitude, on which degree fall Birijik, Urfa, Mardin, Midiat, Jezirat (Ibn 'Umar), Amadia, up to the border of Persia; on the east by the borders of Persia up to the Gulf of Basra; on the south by the Indian Ocean, with the exception of the position of Aden to remain as it is; on the west by the Red Sea, the Mediterranean Sea up to Mersina. England to approve the proclamation of an Arab Khalifate of Islam.

Secondly. - The Arab Government of the Sherif will acknowledge that England shall have the preference in all economic enterprises in the Arab countries whenever conditions of enterprises are otherwise equal.

Thirdly. - For the security of this Arab independence and the certainty of such preference of economic enterprises, both high contracting parties will offer mutual assistance, to the best

ability of their military and naval forces, to face any foreign Power which may attack either party. Peace not to be decided without agreement of both parties.

Fourthly. - If one of the parties enters into an aggressive conflict, the other party will assume a neutral attitude, and in case of such party wishing the other to join forces, both to meet and discuss the conditions.

Fifthly. - England will acknowledge the abolition of foreign privileges in the Arab countries, and will assist the Government of the Sherif in an International Convention for confirming such abolition.

Sixthly. - Articles 3 and 4 of this treaty will remain in vigour for fifteen years, and, if either wishes it to be renewed, one year's notice before lapse of treaty is to be given.

Consequently, and as the whole of the Arab nation have (praise be to God) agreed and united for the attainment, at all costs and finally, of this noble object, they beg the Government of Great Britain to answer them positively or negatively in a period of thirty days after receiving this intimation; and if this period should lapse before they receive an answer, they reserve to themselves complete freedom of action.

LETTER #2 OF KING HUSSEIN – MCMAHON CORRESPONDENCE

Translation of a letter from McMahon to Husayn, August 30, 1915 To his Highness the Sherif Hussein. (After compliments and salutations.)

WE have the honour to thank you for your frank expressions of the sincerity of your feeling towards England. We rejoice, moreover, that your Highness and your people are of one opinion-that Arab interests are English interests and English Arab. To this intent 'we confirm to you the terms of Lord Kitchener's message, which reached you by the hand of Ali Effendi, and in which was stated clearly our desire for the independence of Arabia and its inhabitants, together with our approval of the Arab Khalifate when it should be proclaimed. We declare once more that His Majesty's Government would welcome the resumption of the Khalifate by an Arab of true race.

With regard to the questions of limits and boundaries, it would appear to be premature to consume our time in discussing such details in the heat of war, and while, in many portions of them, the Turk is up to now in effective occupation; especially as we have learned, with surprise and regret, that some of the Arabs in those very parts, far from assisting us, are neglecting this their supreme opportunity and are lending their arms to the German and the Turk, to the new despoiler and the old oppressor.

Nevertheless, we are ready to send your Highness for the Holy Cities and the noble Arabs the charitable offerings of Egypt so soon as your Highness shall inform us how and where they should be delivered. We are, moreover, arranging for this your messenger to be admitted and helped on any journey he may make to ourselves.

Friendly reassurances. Salutations!

(Signed) A. H. McMAHON

LETTER #3 OF KING HUSSEIN – MCMAHON CORRESPONDENCE

Translation of a letter from Husayn to McMahon, September 9, 1915 To his Excellency the Most Exalted, the Most Eminent-the British High Commissioner in Egypt; may God grant him Success. WITH great cheerfulness and delight I received your letter dated the 19th Shawal, 1333 (the 30th August, 1915), and have given it great consideration and regard, in spite of the impression I received from it of ambiguity and its tone of coldness and hesitation with regard to our essential point.

It is necessary to make clear to your Excellency our sincerity towards the illustrious British Empire and our confession of preference for it in all cases and matters and under all forms and circumstances. The real interests of the followers of our religion necessitate this. Nevertheless, your Excellency will pardon me and permit me to say clearly that the coolness and hesitation which you have displayed in the question of the limits and boundaries by saying that the discussion of these at present is of no use and is a loss of time, and that they are still in the hands of the Government which is ruling them, &c., might be taken to infer an estrangement or something of the sort.

As the limits and boundaries demanded are not those of one person whom we should satisfy and with whom we should discuss them after the war is over, but our peoples have seen that the life of their new proposal is bound at least by these limits and their word is united on this.

Therefore, they have found it necessary first to discuss this point with the Power in whom they now have their confidence and trust as a final appeal, viz., the illustrious British Empire.

Their reason for this union and confidence is mutual interest, the necessity of regulating territorial divisions and the feelings of their inhabitants, so that they may know how to base their future and life, so not to meet her (England?) or any of her Allies in opposition to their resolution which would produce a contrary issue, which God forbid.

For the object is, honourable Minister, the truth which is established on a basis which guarantees the essential sources of life in future.

Yet within these limits they have not included places inhabited by a foreign race. It is a vain show of words and titles. May God have mercy on the Khalifate and comfort Moslems in it.

I am confident that your Excellency will not doubt that it is not I personally who am demanding of these limits which include only our race, but that they are all proposals of the people, who, in short, believe that they are necessary for economic life.

Is this not right, your Excellency the Minister? In a word, your high Excellency, we are firm in our sincerity and declaring our preference for loyalty towards you, whether you are satisfied with us, as has been said, or angry.

With reference to your remark in your letter above mentioned that some of our people are still doing their utmost in promoting the interests of Turkey, your goodness (lit. "perfectness") would not permit you to make this an excuse for the tone of coldness and

hesitation with regard to our demands, demands which I cannot admit that you, as a man of sound opinion, will deny to be necessary for our existence; nay, they are the essential essence of our life, material and moral.

Up to the present moment I am myself with all my might carrying out in my country all things in conformity with the Islamic law, all things which tend to benefit the rest of the Kingdom, and I shall continue to do so until it pleases God to order otherwise.

In order to reassure your Excellency I can declare that the whole country, together with those who you say are submitting themselves to Turco-German orders, are all waiting the result of these negotiations, which are dependent only on your refusal or acceptance of the question of the limits and on your declaration of safeguarding their religion first and then the rest of rights from any harm or danger.

Whatever the illustrious Government of Great Britain finds conformable to its policy on this subject, communicate it to us and specify to us the course we should follow. In all cases it is only God's will which shall be executed, and it is God who is the real factor in everything.

With regard to our demand for grain for the natives, and the moneys ("surras") known to the Wakfs' Ministry and all other articles sent here with pilgrims' caravans, high Excellency, my intention in this matter is to confirm your proclamations to the whole world, and especially to the Moslem world, that your antagonism is confined only to the party which has usurped the rights of the Khalifate in which are included the rights of all Moslems. Moreover the said grain is from the special Wakfs and has nothing to do with politics. If you think it should be, let the grain of the two years be transported in a special steamer to Jedda in an official manner, in the name of all the natives as usual, and the captain of the steamer or the special "Mamur" detailed as usual every year to hand it over on his arrival at the port will send to the Governor of Jedda asking for the Mamur of the grain at Jedda or a responsible official to take over the grain and give the necessary receipt signed by the said Mamur, that is the Mamur of the grain himself. He should make it a condition that he would (? not) accept any receipt but that signed by this Mamur.

Let the captain of the steamer or the "Mamur" (detailed with the grain) be instructed that if he finds anything contrary to this arrangement he should warn them that he will return home with the cargo. Thereupon the Mamur and the special committee detailed with him, which is known as the committee of the grain for the natives, will take over the grain in the proper form.

Please accept my best regards and salutations.

If you choose to send a reply to this, please send it with the bearer. 29th Shawal, 1333.

LETTER # 4 OF KING HUSSEIN – MCMAHON CORRESPONDENCE

Translation of a letter from McMahon to Husayn, October 24, 1915 I have received your letter of the 29th Shawal, 1333, with much pleasure and your expressions of friendliness and sincerity have given me the greatest satisfaction.

I regret that you should have received from my last letter the impression that I regarded the question of the limits and boundaries with coldness and hesitation; such was not the case, but it appeared to me that the time had not yet come when that question could be discussed in a conclusive manner.

I have realised, however, from your last letter that you regard this question as one of vital and urgent importance. I have, therefore, lost no time in informing the Government of Great Britain of the contents of your letter, and it is with great pleasure that I communicate to you on their behalf the following statement, which I am confident you will receive with satisfaction:-

The two districts of Mersina and Alexandretta and portions of Syria lying to the west of the districts of Damascus, Homs, Hama and Aleppo cannot be said to be purely Arab, and should be excluded from the limits demanded.

With the above modification, and without prejudice of our existing treaties with Arab chiefs, we accept those limits.

As for those regions lying within those frontiers wherein Great Britain is free to act without detriment to the interest of her ally, France, I am empowered in the name of the Government of Great Britain to give the following assurances and make the following reply to your letter:-

1. Subject to the above modifications, Great Britain is prepared to recognize and support the independence of the Arabs in all the regions within the limits demanded by the Sherif of Mecca.
 2. Great Britain will guarantee the Holy Places against all external aggression and will recognise their inviolability.
 3. When the situation admits, Great Britain will give to the Arabs her advice and will assist them to establish what may appear to be the most suitable forms of government in those various territories.
 4. On the other hand, it is understood that the Arabs have decided to seek the advice and guidance of Great Britain only, and that such European advisers and officials as may be required for the formation of a sound form of administration will be British.
 5. With regard to the vilayets of Bagdad and Basra, the Arabs will recognise that the established position and interests of Great Britain necessitate special administrative arrangements in order to secure these territories from foreign aggression, to promote the welfare of the local populations and to safeguard our mutual economic interests.
- I am convinced that this declaration will assure you beyond all possible doubt of the sympathy of Great Britain towards the aspirations of her friends the Arabs and will result in a firm and lasting alliance, the immediate results of which will be the expulsion of the Turks from the Arab countries and the freeing of the Arab peoples from the Turkish yoke, which for so many years has pressed heavily upon them.

I have confined myself in this letter to the more vital and important questions, and if there are any other matters dealt with in your letter which I have omitted to mention, we may discuss them at some convenient date in the future. It was with very great relief and satisfaction that I heard of the safe arrival of the Holy Carpet and the accompanying offerings which, thanks to the clearness of your directions and the excellence of your arrangements, were landed without trouble or mishap in spite of the dangers and difficulties occasioned by the present sad war. May God soon bring a lasting peace and freedom to all peoples!

I am sending this letter by the hand of your trusted and excellent messenger, Sheikh Mohammed Ibn Arif Ibn Uraifan, and he will inform you of the various matters of interest, but of less vital importance, which I have not mentioned in this letter.

(Compliments)

(Signed) A. H. McMAHON.

LETTER # 5 OF KING HUSSEIN – MCMAHON CORRESPONDENCE

Translation of a letter from Husayn to McMahon, November 5, 1915 (In the name of God, the Merciful, the Compassionate!)

To his Excellency the most exalted and eminent Minister who is endowed with the highest authority and soundness of opinion. May God guide him to do His Will!

I RECEIVED with great pleasure your honoured letter, dated the 15th Zil Hijja (the 24th October, 1915), to which I beg to answer as follows:

1. In order to facilitate an agreement and to render a service to Islam, and at the same time to avoid all that may cause Islam troubles and hardships-seeing moreover that we have great consideration for the distinguished qualities and dispositions of the Government of Great Britain-we renounce our insistence on the inclusion of the vilayets of Mersina and Adana in the Arab Kingdom. But the two vilayets of Aleppo and Beirut and their sea coasts are purely Arab vilayets, and there is no difference between a Moslem and a Christian Arab: they are both descendants of one forefather.

We Moslems will follow the footsteps of the Commander of the Faithful Omar ibn Khattab, and other Khalifs succeeding him, who ordained in the laws of the Moslem Faith that Moslems should treat the Christians as they treat themselves. He, Omar, declared with reference to Christians: "They will have the same privileges and submit to the same duties as ourselves." They will thus enjoy their civic rights in as much as it accords with the general interests of the whole nation.

2. As the Iraqi vilayets are parts of the pure Arab Kingdom, and were in fact the seat of its Government in the time of Ali ibn Abu Talib, and in the time of all the Khalifs who succeeded him; and as in them began the civilisation of the Arabs, and as their towns were the first towns built in Islam where the Arab power became so great; therefore they are greatly valued by all Arabs far and near, and their traditions cannot be forgotten by them.

Consequently, we cannot satisfy the Arab nations or make them submit to give us such a title to nobility. But in order to render an accord easy, and taking into consideration the assurances mentioned in the fifth article of your letter to keep and guard our mutual interests

in that country as they are one and the same, for all these reasons we might agree to leave under the British administration for a short time those districts now occupied by the British troops without the rights of either party being prejudiced thereby (especially those of the Arab nation; which interests are to it economic and vital), and against a suitable sum paid as compensation to the Arab Kingdom for the period of occupation, in order to meet the expenses which every new kingdom is bound to support; at the same time respecting your agreements with the Sheikhs of those districts, and especially those which are essential.

3. In your desire to hasten the movement we see not only advantages, but grounds of apprehension. The first of these grounds is the fear of the blame of the Moslems of the opposite party (as has already happened in the past), who would declare that we have revolted against Islam and ruined its forces. The second is that, standing in the face of Turkey which is supported by all the forces of Germany, we do not know what Great Britain and her Allies would do if one of the Entente Powers were weakened and obliged to make peace. We fear that the Arab nation will then be left alone in the face of Turkey together with her allies, but we would not at all mind if we were to face the Turks alone. Therefore it is necessary to take these points into consideration in order to avoid a peace being concluded in which the parties concerned may decide the fate of our people as if we had taken part in the war without making good our claims to official consideration.

4. The Arab nation has a strong belief that after this war is over the Turks under German influence will direct their efforts to provoke the Arabs and violate their rights, both material and moral, to wipe out their nobility and honour and reduce them to utter submission as they are determined to ruin them entirely. The reasons for the slowness shown in our action have already been stated.

5. When the Arabs know the Government of Great Britain is their ally who will not leave them to themselves at the conclusion of peace in the face of Turkey and Germany, and that she will support and will effectively defend them, then to enter the war at once will, no doubt, be in conformity with the general interest of the Arabs.

6. Our letter dated the 29th Shau'al, 1333 (the 9th September, 1915), saves us the trouble of repeating our opinions as to articles 3 and 4 of your honoured last letter regarding administration, Government advisers and officials, especially as you have declared, exalted Minister, that you will not interfere with internal affairs.

7. The arrival of a clear and definite answer as soon as possible to the above proposals is expected. We have done our utmost in making concessions in order to come to an agreement satisfying both parties. We know that our lot in this war will be either a success, which will guarantee to the Arabs a life becoming their past history, or destruction in the attempt to attain their objects. Had it not been for the determination which I see in the Arabs for the attainment of their objects, I would have preferred to seclude myself on one of the heights of a mountain, but they, the Arabs, have insisted that I should guide the movement to this end.

May God keep you safe and victorious, as we devoutly hope and desire.

27th Zil Hijja, 1333.

LETTER # 6 OF KING HUSSEIN – MCMAHON CORRESPONDENCE

Translation of a letter from McMahon to Husayn, December 14, 1915 (After customary greetings and acknowledgment of previous letter.)

I AM gratified to observe that you agree to the exclusion of the districts of Mersina and Adana from boundaries of the Arab territories.

I also note with great pleasure and satisfaction your assurances that the Arabs are determined to act in conformity with the precepts laid down by Omar Ibn Khattab and the early Khalifs, which secure the rights and privileges of all religions alike.

In stating that the Arabs are ready to recognise and respect all our treaties with Arab chiefs, it is, of course, understood that this will apply to all territories included in the Arab Kingdom, as the Government of Great Britain cannot repudiate engagements which already exist.

With regard to the vilayets of Aleppo and Beirut, the Government of Great Britain have fully understood and taken careful note of your observations, but, as the interests of our ally, France, are involved in them both, the question will require careful consideration and a further communication on the subject will be addressed to you in due course.

The Government of Great Britain, as I have already informed you, are ready to give all guarantees of assistance and support within their power to the Arab Kingdom, but their interests demand, as you yourself have recognized, a friendly and stable administration in the vilayet of Bagdad, and the adequate safeguarding of these interests calls for a much fuller and more detailed consideration than the present situation and the urgency of these negotiations permit.

We fully appreciate your desire for caution, and have no wish to urge you to hasty action, which might jeopardise the eventual success of your projects, but, in the meantime, it is most essential that you should spare no effort to attach all the Arab peoples to our united cause and urge them to afford no assistance to our enemies.

It is on the success of these efforts and on the more active measures which the Arabs may hereafter take in support of our cause, when the time for action comes, that the permanence and strength of our agreement must depend. Under these circumstances I am further directed by the Government of Great Britain to inform you that you may rest assured that Great Britain has no intention of concluding any peace in terms of which the freedom of the Arab peoples from German and Turkish domination does not form an essential condition. As an earnest of our intentions, and in order to aid you in your efforts in our joint cause, I am sending you by your trustworthy messenger a sum of twenty thousand pounds.

(Customary ending.)

(Signed) H. McMAHON

LETTER # 7 OF KING HUSSEIN – MCMAHON CORRESPONDENCE

Translation of a letter from Husayn to McMahon, January 1, 1916 (In the name of God, the Merciful, the Compassionate!)

To his Excellency the eminent, energetic and magnanimous Minister.

WE received from the bearer your letter, dated the 9th Safar (the 14th December, 1915), with great respect and honour, and I have understood its contents, which caused me the greatest pleasure and satisfaction, as it removed that which had made me uneasy.

Your honour will have realised, after the arrival of Mohammed (Faroki) Sherif and his interview with you, that all our procedure up to the present was of no personal inclination or the like, which would have been wholly unintelligible, but that everything was the result of the decisions and desires of our peoples, and that we are but transmitters and executants of such decisions and desires in the position they (our people) have pressed upon us.

These truths are, in my opinion, very important and deserve your honour's special attention and consideration. With regard to what had been stated in your honoured communication concerning El Iraq as to the matter of compensation for the period of occupation, we, in order to strengthen the confidence of Great Britain in our attitude and in our words and actions, really and veritably, and in order to give her evidence of our certainty and assurance in trusting her glorious Government, leave the determination of the amount to the perception of her wisdom and justice.

As regards the northern parts and their coasts, we have already stated in our previous letter what were the utmost possible modifications, and all this was only done so to fulfill those aspirations whose attainment is desired by the will of the Blessed and Supreme God. It is this same feeling and desire which impelled us to avoid what may possibly injure the alliance of Great Britain and France and the agreement made between them during the present wars and calamities; yet we find it our duty that the eminent minister should be sure that, at the first opportunity after this war is finished, we shall ask you (what we avert our eyes from to-day) for what we now leave to France in Beirut and its coasts.

I do not find it necessary to draw your attention to the fact that our plan is of greater security to the interests and protection of the rights of Great Britain than it is to us, and will necessarily be so whatever may happen, so that Great Britain may finally see her friends in that contentment and advancement which she is endeavouring to establish for them now, especially as her Allies being neighbours to us will be the germ of difficulties and discussion with which there will be no peaceful conditions.

In addition to which the citizens of Beirut will decidedly never accept such dismemberment, and they may oblige us to undertake new measures which may exercise Great Britain, certainly not less than her present troubles, because of our belief and certainty in the reciprocity and indeed the identity of our interests, which is the only cause that caused us never to care to negotiate with any other Power but you.

Consequently, it is impossible to allow any derogation that gives France, or any other Power, a span of land in those regions.

I declare this, and I have a strong belief, which the living will inherit from the dead, in the declarations which you give in the conclusion of your honoured letter. Therefore, the honourable and eminent Minister should believe and be sure, together with Great Britain, that we still remain firm to our resolution which Storrs learnt from us two years ago, for which we await the opportunity suitable to our situation, especially in view of that action the time of which has now come near and which destiny drives towards us with great haste and clearness, so that we and those who are of our opinion may have reasons for such action against any criticisms or responsibilities imposed upon us in future.

Your expression "we do not want to push you to any hasty action which might jeopardise the success of your aim" does not need any more explanation except what we may ask for, when necessary, such as arms, ammunition, &c. I deem this sufficient, as I have occupied much of your Honour's time. I beg to offer you my great veneration and respect.
25th Safar, 1334.

LETTER # 8 OF KING HUSSEIN – MCMAHON CORRESPONDENCE

Translation of a letter from McMahon to Husayn, January 25, 1916 (After customary greetings.)

WE have received with great pleasure and satisfaction your letter of the 25th Safar (the 1st January) at the hands of your trusty messenger, who has also transmitted to us your verbal messages.

We fully realise and entirely appreciate the motives which guide you in this important question, and we know well that you are acting entirely in the interests of the Arab peoples and with no thought beyond their welfare.

We take note of your remarks concerning the vilayet of Baghdad a", and will take the question into careful consideration when the enemy has been defeated and the time for peaceful settlement arrives.

As regards the northern parts, we note with satisfaction your desire to avoid anything which might possibly injure the alliance of Great Britain and France. It is, as you know, our fixed determination that nothing shall be permitted to interfere in the slightest degree with our united prosecution of this war to a victorious conclusion.

Moreover, when the victory has been won, the friendship of Great Britain and France will become yet more firm and enduring, cemented by the blood of Englishmen and Frenchmen who have died side by side fighting for the cause of right and liberty.

In this great cause Arabia is now associated, and God grant that the result of our mutual efforts and co-operation will bind us in a lasting friendship to the mutual welfare and happiness of us all.

We are greatly pleased to hear of the action you are taking to win all the Arabs over to our joint cause, and to dissuade them from giving any assistance to our enemies, and we leave it to your discretion to seize the most favourable moment for further and more decided measures.

You will doubtless inform us by the bearer of this letter of any manner in which we can assist you and your requests will always receive our immediate consideration.

You will have heard how El Sayed Ahmed el Sherif el Senussi has been beguiled by evil advice into hostile action, and it will be a great grief to you to know that he has been so far forgetful of the interests of the Arabs as to throw in his lot with our enemies. Misfortune has now overtaken him, and we trust that this will show him his error and lead him to peace for the sake of his poor misguided followers.

We are sending this letter by the hand of your good messenger, who will also bring to you all our news.

With salaams.

(Signed) H. McMAHON

LETTER # 9 OF KING HUSSEIN – MCMAHON CORRESPONDENCE

Translation of a letter from Husayn to McMahon, February 18, 1916 (In the name of the Merciful, the Compassionate!)

To the most noble His Excellency the High Commissioner. May God protect Vim. (After compliments and respects.)

WE received your Excellency's letter dated 25th Rabi El Awal, and its contents filled us with the utmost pleasure and satisfaction at the attainment of the required understanding and the intimacy desired. I ask God to make easy our purposes and prosper our endeavours. Your Excellency will understand the work that is being done, and the reasons for it from the following:

Firstly.-We had informed your Excellency that we had sent one of our sons to Syria to command the operations deemed necessary there. We have received a detailed report from him stating that the tyrannies of the Government there have not left of the persons upon whom they could depend, whether of the different ranks of soldiers or of others, save only a few, and those of secondary importance; and that he is awaiting the arrival of the forces announced from different places, especially from the people of the country and the surrounding Arab regions as Aleppo and the south of Mosul, whose total is calculated at not less than 100,000 by their estimate; and he intends, if the majority of the forces mentioned are Arab, to begin the movement by them; and, if otherwise, that is, of the Turks or others, he will observe their advance to the Canal, and when they begin to fight, his movements upon them will be different to what they expect.

Secondly.—We purposed sending our eldest son to Medina with sufficient forces to strengthen his brother (who is) in Syria, and with every possibility of occupying the railway line, or carrying out such operations as circumstances may admit. This is the beginning of the principal movement, and we are satisfied in its beginning with what he had levied as guards to keep the interior of the country quiet; they are of the people of Hejaz only, for many reasons, which it would take too long to set forth; chiefly the difficulties in the way of providing their necessities with secrecy and speed (although this precaution was not necessary) and to make it easy to bring reinforcements when needed; this is the summary of what you wished to understand. In my opinion it is sufficient, and it is to be taken as a

foundation and a standard as to our actions in the face of all changes and unforeseen events which the sequence of events may show.

It remains for us to state what we need at present:

Firstly.—The amount of £50,000 in gold for the monthly pay of the troops levied, and other things the necessity of which needs no explanation. We beg you to send it with all possible haste.

Secondly.—20,000 sacks of rice, 15,000 sacks of flour, 3,000 sacks of barley, 150 sacks of coffee, 150 sacks of sugar, 5,000 rifles of the modern pattern and the necessary ammunition, and 100 boxes of the two sample cartridges (enclosed) and of Martini-Henry cartridges and "Aza," that is those of the rifles of the factory of St. Etienne in France, for the use of those two kinds of rifles of our tribes; it would not be amiss to send 500 boxes of both kinds.

Thirdly.—We think it better that the place of deposit of all these things should be Port Sudan.

Fourthly.—As the above provisions and munitions are not needed until the beginning of the movement (of which we will inform you officially), they should remain at the above place, and when we need them we will inform the Governor there of the place to which they may be conveyed, and of the intermediaries who will carry orders for receiving them.

Fifthly.—The money required should be sent at once to the Governor of Port Sudan, and a confidential agent will be sent by us to receive it, either all at once, or in two installments, according as he is able, and this (§) is the (secret) sign to be recognized for accepting the man.

Sixthly.—Our envoy who will receive the money will be sent to Port Sudan in three weeks' time, that is to say, he will be there on the 5th Jamad Awal (9th March) with a letter from us addressed to Al Khawaga Elias Effendi, saying that he (Elias) will pay him, in accordance with the letter, the rent of our properties, and the signature will be clear in our name, but we will instruct him to ask for the Governor of the place, whom you will apprise of this person's arrival. After perusal of the letter, the money should be given to him on condition that no discussion whatever is to be made with him of any question concerning us. We beg you most emphatically not to tell him anything, keeping this affair secret, and he should be treated apparently as if he were nothing out of the way.

Let it not be thought that our appointment of another man results from lack of confidence in the bearer; it is only to avoid waste of time, for we are appointing him to a task elsewhere. At the same time we beg you not to embark or send him in a steamer, or officially, the means already arranged being sufficient.

Seventhly.—Our representative, bearer of the present letter, has been definitely instructed to ensure the arrival of this, and I think that his mission this time is finished since the condition of things is known both in general and in detail, and there is no need for sending anyone else. In case of need for sending information, it will come from us; yet as our next representative will reach you after three weeks, you may prepare instructions for him to take back. Yet let him be treated simply in appearance.

Eighthly.--Let the British Government consider this military expenditure in accordance with the books which will be furnished it, explaining how the money has been spent.

To conclude, my best and numberless salutations beyond all increase.
14 Rabi al Akhar, 1334.

LETTER # 10 OF KING HUSSEIN – MCMAHON CORRESPONDENCE

Translation of a letter from McMahon to Husayn, March 10, 1916 (After customary greetings.)

We have received your letter of the 14th Rabi el Akhar (the 18th February), duly delivered by your trusted messenger.

We are grateful to note the active measures which you propose to take. We consider them the most suitable in the existing circumstances, and they have the approval of His Majesty's Government. I am pleased to be able to inform you that His Majesty's Government have approved of meeting your requests, and that which you asked to be sent with all haste is being despatched with your messenger, who is also the bearer of this letter.

The remainder will be collected as quickly as possible and will be deposited at Port Sudan, where it will remain until we hear from you officially of the beginning of the movement and of the places to which they may be conveyed and the intermediaries who will carry out the orders for receiving them.

The necessary instructions, as set forth in your letter, have been issued to the Governor at Port Sudan, and he will arrange everything in accordance with your wishes. Your representative who brought your last letter has been duly facilitated in his journey to Jeizan, and every assistance has been given him in his mission, which we trust will be crowned with good results.

We have arranged that, on completion, he will be brought to Port Sudan, whence he will proceed by the safest means to join you and report the results of his work. We take the opportunity, in sending this letter, to explain to you a matter which might otherwise not have been clear to you, and which might have given rise to misunderstanding. There are various Turkish posts and small garrisons along the coasts of Arabia who are hostile to us, and who are said to be planning injury to our naval interests in the Red Sea. We may, therefore, find it necessary to take hostile measures against these posts and garrisons, but we have issued strict instructions that every care must be taken by our ships to differentiate between the hostile Turkish garrisons and the innocent Arab inhabitants, towards whom we entertain such friendly feelings.

We give you notice of this matter in case distorted and false reports may reach you of the reasons for any action which we may be obliged to take.

We have heard rumours that our mutual enemies are endeavouring to construct boats for the purpose of laying mines in the Red Sea, and of otherwise injuring our interests there, and we beg of you that you will give us early information should you receive any confirmation of such reports.

We have heard that Ibn Rashid has been selling large quantities of camels to the Turks, which are being sent up to Damascus. We hope that you will be able to use influence with him in order that he may cease from this practice and, if he still persists, that you will be able to arrange for the Arabs who lie between him and Syria to seize the camels as they pass, a procedure which will be to our mutual advantage.

I am glad to be able to inform you that those misguided Arabs under Sayed Ahmed el Senussi, who have fallen victims to the wiles of Turkish and German intriguers, are now beginning to see the error of their ways, and are coming in to us in large numbers, asking for forgiveness and friendship.

We have severely defeated the forces which these intriguers had collected against us, and the eyes of the Arabs are now becoming open to the deceit which has been practiced upon them.

The capture of Erzerum, and the defeats sustained by the Turks in the Caucasus, are having a great effect in our favour, and are greatly helping the cause for which we are both working.

We ask God to prosper your endeavors and to further the work which you have taken in hand.

In conclusion, we beg you to accept our warmest salutations and expressions of friendship.
Jamad Awwal, 1334.

(Signed) A. H. McMAHON

END OF HUSSEIN/McMAHON CORRESPONDENCE

WESTERMANN'S SECRET MEMO

Courtesy www.ihr.org/jhr/v06/v06p389_John.html

Appendix

SECRET

Political Intelligence Department, Foreign Office. Special 3.
Memorandum on British Commitments to King Hussein
(Page 9) With regard to

PALESTINE

his Majesty's Government are **committed** by Sir H. McMahon's letter to the Sherif on the 24th October, 1915,

TO ITS INCLUSION IN THE BOUNDARIES OF ARAB INDEPENDENCE.

But they (Great Britain) have (now) stated (two years and two months later)

A DIFFERENT POLICY

regarding the Palestinian Holy Places and Zionist colonization in their message to him of the 4th January, 1918: "That so far as Palestine is concerned, we are determined that no people shall be subjected to another, but that in view of the fact:

"(a.) That there are in Palestine shrines, Wakfs, and Holy Places, sacred in some cases to Moslems alone, to Jews alone, to Christians alone, and in others to two or all three, and inasmuch as these places are of interest to vast masses of people outside Palestine and Arabia, there must be a special regime to deal with these places approved of by the world.

"(b.) That as regards the Mosque of Omar, it shall be considered as a Moslem concern alone, and shall not be subjected directly or indirectly to any non-Moslem authority.

"That since the Jewish opinion of the world is in favour of a return of Jews to Palestine, and inasmuch as this opinion must remain a constant factor, and further, as His Majesty's Government view with favour the realization of this aspiration. His Majesty's Government are determined that in so far as is compatible with the freedom of the existing population, both economic and political, no obstacle should be put in the way of the realization of this ideal."

This message was delivered personally to King Hussein by Commander Hogarth, and the latter reported on his reception of it as follows:

"The King would not accept an independent Jewish State in Palestine, nor was I instructed to warn him that such a State was contemplated by Great Britain."

"He probably knows nothing of the actual or possible economy of Palestine, and his ready assent to Jewish settlement there is not worth very much. But I think he appreciates the financial advantage of Arab co-operation with the Jews."

END OF SECRET WESTERMANN MEMO

THE SECRET SYKES-PICOT AGREEMENT: 1916

It is accordingly understood between the French and British governments:

That France and Great Britain are prepared to recognize and protect an independent Arab states or a confederation of Arab states (a) and (b) marked on the annexed map, under the suzerainty of an Arab chief. That in area (a) France, and in area (b) great Britain, shall have priority of right of enterprise and local loans. That in area (a) France, and in area (b) great Britain, shall alone supply advisers or foreign functionaries at the request of the Arab state or confederation of Arab states.

That in the blue area France, and in the red area great Britain, shall be allowed to establish such direct or indirect administration or control as they desire and as they may think fit to arrange with the Arab state or confederation of Arab states.

That in area (a) the Baghdad railway shall not be extended southwards beyond Mosul, and in area (b) northwards beyond Samarra, until a railway connecting Baghdad and Aleppo via the Euphrates valley has been completed, and then only with the concurrence of the two governments.

That Great Britain has the right to build, administer, and be sole owner of a railway connecting Haifa with area (b), and shall have a perpetual right to transport troops along such a line at all times. It is to be understood by both governments that this railway is to facilitate the connection of Baghdad with Haifa by rail, and it is further understood that, if the engineering difficulties and expense entailed by keeping this connecting line in the brown area only make the project unfeasible, that the French government shall be prepared to consider that the line in question may also traverse the Polgon Baniyas Keis Marib Salkhad tell Otsda Mesmie before reaching area (b). For a period of twenty years the existing Turkish customs tariff shall remain in force throughout the whole of the blue and red areas, as well as in areas (a) and (b), and no increase in the rates of duty or conversions from ad valorem to specific rates shall be made except by agreement between the two powers.

There shall be no interior customs barriers between any of the above mentioned areas. The customs duties levied on goods destined for the interior shall be collected at the port of entry and handed over to the administration of the area of destination.

It shall be agreed that the French government will at no time enter into any negotiations for the cession of their rights and will not cede such rights in the blue area to any third power, except the Arab state or confederation of Arab states, without the previous agreement of his majesty's government, who, on their part, will give a similar undertaking to the French government regarding the red area.

The British and French government, as the protectors of the Arab state, shall agree that they will not themselves acquire and will not consent to a third power acquiring territorial possessions in the Arabian peninsula, nor consent to a third power installing a naval base either on the east coast, or on the islands, of the red sea. This, however, shall not prevent such adjustment of the Aden frontier as may be necessary in consequence of recent Turkish aggression.

That in the brown area there shall be established an international administration, the form of which is to be decided upon after consultation with Russia, and subsequently in consultation with the other allies, and the representatives of the sheriff of Mecca.

That great Britain be accorded (1) the ports of Haifa and acre, (2) guarantee of a given supply of water from the Tigris and Euphrates in area (a) for area (b). His majesty's government, on their part, undertake that they will at no time enter into negotiations for the cession of Cyprus to any third power without the previous consent of the French government.

That Alexandretta shall be a free port as regards the trade of the British empire, and that there shall be no discrimination in port charges or facilities as regards British shipping and British goods; that there shall be freedom of transit for British goods through Alexandretta and by railway through the blue area, or (b) area, or area (a); and there shall be no discrimination, direct or indirect, against British goods on any railway or against British goods or ships at any port serving the areas mentioned.

That Haifa shall be a free port as regards the trade of France, her dominions and protectorates, and there shall be no discrimination in port charges or facilities as regards French shipping and French goods. There shall be freedom of transit for French goods through Haifa and by the British railway through the brown area, whether those goods are intended for or originate in the blue area, area (a), or area (b), and there shall be no discrimination, direct or indirect, against French goods on any railway, or against French goods or ships at any port serving the areas mentioned.

The negotiations with the Arabs as to the boundaries of the Arab states shall be continued through the same channel as heretofore on behalf of the two powers. It is agreed that measures to control the importation of arms into the Arab territories will be considered by the two governments.

I have further the honor to state that, in order to make the agreement complete, his majesty's government are proposing to the Russian government to exchange notes analogous to those exchanged by the latter and your Excellency's government on the 26th April last. Copies of these notes will be communicated to your Excellency as soon as exchanged. I would also venture to remind your Excellency that the conclusion of the present agreement raises, for practical consideration, the question of claims of Italy to a share in any partition or rearrangement of Turkey in Asia, as formulated in article 9 of the agreement of the 26th April, 1915, between Italy and the allies.

His majesty's government further consider that the Japanese government should be informed of the arrangements now concluded.

END OF SYKES PICOT AGREEMENT

1919 KING CRANE COMMISSION REPORT ON PALESTINE'S REACTION TO ZIONISM

Following the post-World War I Paris Peace Conference in 1919, President Woodrow Wilson was dissatisfied with the secret diplomacy of the Great Powers, wishing instead to follow a doctrine of national self-determination. Wilson proposed an Inter-Allied commission to visit the Middle East to determine what the people living there wanted: independence, supervision under the proposed League of Nations Mandate system, or other proposals. He appointed Henry Churchill King, president of Oberlin College, and Charles R. Crane, Chicago businessman and trustee of Robert College in Constantinople, to serve as the American representatives. Although the full commission never assembled due to French and British opposition, the American team, known as the King-Crane Commission, visited the area from June to August 1919.

THE KING CRANE COMMISSION RECOMMENDED EFFORTS TO MAKE PALESTINE A JEWISH COMMONWEALTH BE TERMINATED!

The full text of the report is available on the internet. Pertinent sections follow.

E. We recommend, in the fifth place, **serious modification of the extreme Zionist program** for Palestine of unlimited immigration of Jews, looking finally to making Palestine distinctly a Jewish State.

(1) The Commissioners began their study of Zionism with minds predisposed in its favor, but the actual facts in Palestine, coupled with the force of the general principles proclaimed by the Allies and accepted by the Syrians have driven them to the recommendation here made.

(2) The commission was abundantly supplied with literature on the Zionist program by the Zionist Commission to Palestine; heard in conferences much concerning the Zionist colonies and their claims; and personally saw something of what had been accomplished. They found much to approve in the aspirations and plans of the Zionists, and had warm appreciation for the devotion of many of the colonists and for their success, by modern methods, in overcoming natural obstacles.

(3) The Commission recognized also that definite encouragement had been given to the Zionists by the Allies in Mr. Balfour's often quoted statement in its approval by other representatives of the Allies. If, however, the strict terms of the Balfour Statement are adhered to -favoring "the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people," "it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights existing in non-Jewish communities in Palestine"-it can hardly be doubted that the extreme Zionist Program must be greatly modified.

For "a national home for the Jewish people is not equivalent to making Palestine into a Jewish State; **nor can the erection of such a Jewish State be accomplished without the gravest trespass upon the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine.**"

The fact came out repeatedly in the Commission's conference with Jewish representatives, that the Zionists looked forward to a practically complete dispossession of the present non-Jewish inhabitants of Palestine, by various forms of purchase.

In his address of July 4, 1918, President Wilson laid down the following principle as one of the four great "ends for which the associated peoples of the world were fighting"; "The settlement of every question, whether of territory, of sovereignty, of economic arrangement, or of political relationship upon the basis of the free acceptance of that settlement by the people immediately concerned and not upon the basis of the material interest or advantage of any other nation or people which may desire a different settlement for the sake of its own exterior influence or mastery." If that principle is to rule, and so the wishes of Palestine's population are to be decisive as to what is to be done with Palestine, then it is to be remembered that **the non-Jewish population of Palestine-nearly nine tenths of the whole-are emphatically against the entire Zionist program.**

The tables show that there was no one thing upon which the population of Palestine were more agreed than upon this. To subject a people so minded to unlimited Jewish immigration, and to steady financial and social pressure to surrender the land, would be a gross violation of the principle just quoted, and of the people's rights, though it kept within the forms of law.

It is to be noted also that the feeling against the Zionist program is not confined to Palestine, but shared very generally by the people throughout Syria as our conferences clearly showed.

More than 72 per cent-1,350 in all-of all the petitions in the whole of Syria were directed against the Zionist program. Only two requests-those for a united Syria and for independence-had a larger support [This general] feeling was only voiced by the "General Syrian Congress," in the seventh, eighth and tenth resolutions of the statement. (Already quoted in the report.)

The Peace Conference should not shut its eyes to the fact that **the anti-Zionist feeling in Palestine and Syria is intense and not lightly to be flouted.**

No British officer, consulted by the Commissioners, believed that the Zionist program could be carried out except by force of arms.

The officers generally thought that a force of not less than 50,000 SOLDIERS would be required even to initiate the program. That in itself is evidence of a

STRONG SENSE OF INJUSTICE OF THE ZIONIST PROGRAM

on the part of the non-Jewish populations of Palestine and Syria.

Decisions, requiring armies to carry out, are sometimes necessary, but they are surely not gratuitously to be taken in the interests of a serious injustice. **For the initial claim, often submitted by Zionist representatives, that they have a "right" to Palestine, based on an occupation of 2,000 years ago, can hardly be seriously considered.**

There is a further consideration that cannot justly be ignored, if the world is to look forward to Palestine becoming a definitely Jewish state, however gradually that may take place.

That consideration grows out of the fact that Palestine is "the Holy Land" for Jews, Christians, and Muslims alike. Millions of Christians and Muslims all over the world are quite as much concerned as the Jews with conditions in Palestine especially with those conditions which touch upon religious feeling and rights. Mandatory and of the League of Nations. The Jews, of course, would have representation upon this Commission.

The relations in these matters in Palestine are most delicate and difficult. With the best possible intentions, it may be doubted whether the Jews could possibly seem to either Christians or Muslims proper guardians of the holy places, or custodians of the Holy Land as a whole.

The reason is this: The places which are most sacred to Christians-those having to do with Jesus-and which are also sacred to Muslims, are not only not sacred to Jews, but abhorrent to them.

It is simply impossible, under those circumstances, for Muslims and Christians to feel satisfied to have these places in Jewish hands, or under the custody of Jews. There are still other places about which Muslims must have the same feeling. In fact, from this point of view, the Muslims, just because the sacred places of all three religions are sacred to them have made very naturally much more satisfactory custodians of the holy places than the Jews could be. It must be believed that the precise meaning, in this respect, of the complete Jewish occupation of Palestine has not been fully sensed by those who urge the extreme Zionist program. For it would intensify, with a certainty like fate, the anti-Jewish feeling both in Palestine and in all other portions of the world which look to Palestine as "the Holy Land."

In view of all these considerations, and with a deep sense of sympathy for the Jewish cause, the Commissioners feel bound to recommend that only a greatly reduced Zionist program be attempted by the Peace Conference, and even that, only very gradually initiated. This would have to mean that Jewish immigration should be definitely limited and

**The Project For Making Palestine Distinctly
A Jewish Commonwealth
Should Be Given Up.**

END OF PARTIAL KING CRANE REPORT

(This report was kept secret from the Peace Conference and the public until 1922!)

BRITISH WHITE PAPER OF JUNE 1922

(Courtesy of the archives of the Avalon Project/Yale Law School).

The Secretary of State for the Colonies has given renewed consideration to the existing political situation in Palestine, with a very earnest desire to arrive at a settlement of the outstanding questions which have given rise to uncertainty and unrest among certain sections of the population.

After consultation with the High Commissioner for Palestine [Sir Herbert Samuel] the following statement has been drawn up. It summarizes the essential parts of the correspondence that has already taken place between the Secretary of State and a delegation from the Muslim Christian Society of Palestine, which has been for some time in England, and it states the further conclusions which have since been reached.

The tension which has prevailed from time to time in Palestine is mainly due to apprehensions, which are entertained both by sections of the Arab and by sections of the Jewish population. These apprehensions, so far as the Arabs are concerned are partly based upon exaggerated interpretations of the meaning of the [Balfour] Declaration favouring the establishment of a Jewish National Home in Palestine, made on behalf of His Majesty's Government on 2nd November, 1917.

Unauthorized statements have been made to the effect **that the purpose in view is to create a wholly Jewish Palestine. Phrases have been used such as that Palestine is to become "as Jewish as England is English."**

HIS MAJESTY'S GOVERNMENT REGARD ANY SUCH EXPECTATION AS IMPRACTICABLE AND HAVE NO SUCH AIM IN VIEW.

Nor have they at any time contemplated, as appears to be feared by the Arab delegation, **the disappearance or the subordination of the Arabic population, language, or culture in Palestine.**

They would draw attention to the fact that the **terms** of the (Balfour) Declaration referred to

**DO NOT CONTEMPLATE THAT
PALESTINE AS A WHOLE SHOULD
BE CONVERTED INTO A JEWISH NATIONAL HOME**

but that such a Home should be founded **in** Palestine.'

In this connection it has been observed with satisfaction that at a meeting of the Zionist Congress, the supreme governing body of the Zionist Organization, held at Carlsbad in September, 1921, a resolution was passed expressing as the official statement of Zionist aims - the determination of the Jewish people to live with the Arab people on terms of unity and mutual respect, and together with them to make the common home into a flourishing community, the upbuilding of which may assure to each of its peoples an undisturbed national development."

It is also necessary to point out that the Zionist Commission in Palestine, now termed the Palestine Zionist Executive, has not desired to possess, and does not possess, any share in the general administration of the country. Nor does the special position assigned to the Zionist Organization in Article IV of the Draft Mandate for Palestine imply any such functions. That special position relates to the measures to be taken in Palestine affecting the Jewish population, and contemplates that **the organization may assist in the general development of the country, but does not entitle it to share in any degree in its government.**

Further, it is contemplated that

**THE STATUS OF ALL CITIZENS OF PALESTINE
IN THE EYES OF THE LAW
SHALL BE PALESTINIAN**

and it has never been intended that they, or any section of them, should possess any other juridical status. So far as the Jewish population of Palestine are concerned it appears that some among them are apprehensive that His Majesty's Government may depart from the policy embodied in the (Balfour) Declaration of 1917.

It is necessary, therefore, once more to affirm that these fears are unfounded, and that that Declaration, re affirmed by the Conference of the Principle Allied Powers at San Remo and again in the Treaty of Sevres, is not susceptible of change.

During the last two or three generations the Jews have recreated in Palestine a community, now numbering 80,000, of whom about one fourth are farmers or workers upon the land.

This community has its own political organs; an elected assembly for the direction of its domestic concerns; elected councils in the towns; and an organization for the control of its schools. It has its elected Chief Rabbinate and Rabbinical Council for the direction of its religious affairs. Its business is conducted in Hebrew as a vernacular language, and a Hebrew Press serves its needs. It has its distinctive intellectual life and displays considerable economic activity.

This community, then, with its town and country population, its political, religious, and social organizations, its own language, its own customs, its own life, has in fact "national" characteristics.

When it is asked what is meant by the development of the Jewish National Home in Palestine, it may be answered that it is not the imposition of a Jewish nationality upon the inhabitants of Palestine as a whole, but the further development of the existing Jewish community, with the assistance of Jews in other parts of the world, in order that it may become a centre in which the Jewish people as a whole may take, on grounds of religion and race, an interest and a pride.

But in order that this community should have the best prospect of free development and provide a full opportunity for the Jewish people to display its capacities, **it is essential that it should know that it is in Palestine as of right and not on the sufferance. That is the**

reason why it is necessary that the existence of a Jewish National Home in Palestine should be internationally guaranteed, and that it should be formally recognized to rest upon ancient historic connection.

This, then, is the interpretation which His Majesty's Government place upon the (Balfour) Declaration of 1917, and, so understood, the Secretary of State is of opinion that it does not contain or imply anything which need cause either alarm to the Arab population of Palestine or disappointment to the Jews.

For the fulfillment of this policy it is necessary that the Jewish community in Palestine should be able to increase its numbers by immigration. This immigration cannot be so great in volume as to exceed whatever may be the economic capacity of the country at the time to absorb new arrivals.

It is essential to ensure that the immigrants should not be a burden upon the people of Palestine as a whole, and that they should not deprive any section of the present population of their employment. Hitherto the immigration has fulfilled these conditions. The number of immigrants since the British occupation has been about 25,000. It is necessary also to ensure that persons who are politically undesirable be excluded from Palestine, and every precaution has been and will be taken by the Administration to that end.

It is intended that a special committee should be established in Palestine, consisting entirely of members of the new Legislative Council elected by the people, to confer with the administration upon matters relating to the regulation of immigration. Should any difference of opinion arise between this committee and the Administration, the matter will be referred to His Majesty's Government, who will give it special consideration.

In addition, under Article 81 of the draft Palestine Order in Council, any religious community or considerable section of the population of Palestine will have a general right to appeal, through the High Commissioner and the Secretary of State, to the League of Nations on any matter on which they may consider that the terms of the Mandate are not being fulfilled by the Government of Palestine.

With reference to the Constitution which it is now intended to establish in Palestine, the draft of which has already been published, it is desirable to make certain points clear.

In the first place, it is not the case, as has been represented by the Arab Delegation, that during the war His Majesty's Government gave an undertaking that an independent national government should be at once established in Palestine. This representation mainly rests upon a letter dated the 24th October, 1915, from Sir Henry McMahon, then His Majesty's High Commissioner in Egypt, to the Sharif of Mecca, now King Hussein of the Kingdom of the Hejaz.

That letter is quoted as conveying the promise to the Sherif of Mecca to recognize and support the independence of the Arabs within the territories proposed by him. **But this promise was given subject to a reservation made in the same letter, which excluded from its scope, among other territories, the portions of Syria lying to the west of the District of Damascus. This reservation has always been regarded by His Majesty's**

Government as covering the vilayet of Beirut and the independent Sanjak of Jerusalem. The whole of Palestine west of the Jordan was thus excluded from Sir. Henry McMahon's pledge.*

END EXERPTS FROM THE BRITISH WHITE PAPER OF 1922

*Author's note: Reiteration of a misstatement of fact does not change a fact. The Hussein/McMahon Correspondence supported by the secret Westermann memo clearly prove Great Britain **did not reserve** the whole of Palestine west of the Jordan for the Jews.

From all the evidence I could find, the last three sentences in bold print above, was a diplomatic lie designed by Great Britain to get itself out of a mess with the Zionists and the House of Rothschild forces. I could find absolutely nothing in my research or in the written agreements that reserved even one inch of the Sanjak of Jerusalem.

EXCERPTS FROM THE BRITISH WHITE PAPER OF 1939

“In the recent discussions the Arab delegations have repeated the contention that Palestine was included within the area in which Sir Henry McMahon, on behalf of the British Government, in October, 1915, undertook to recognize and support Arab independence.

The validity of this claim, based on the terms of the correspondence which passed between Sir Henry McMahon and the Sharif of Mecca, was thoroughly and carefully investigated by the British and Arab representatives during the recent conferences in London.

Their report, which has been published, states that both the Arab and the British representatives endeavored to understand the point of view of the other party but that **they were unable to reach agreement upon an interpretation of the correspondence.**

There is no need to summarize here the arguments presented by each side. His Majesty's Government regret the misunderstandings which have arisen as regards some of the phrases used. For their part they can only adhere, for the reasons given by their representatives in the Report, to the view that **the whole of Palestine west of Jordan was excluded from Sir Henry McMahon's pledge, and they therefore cannot agree that the McMahon correspondence forms a just basis for the claim that Palestine should be converted into an Arab State.”**

(Author's note): In clear contradiction to the written agreements contained in the Hussein/McMahon Correspondence, which are supported by the secret Westermann Memo, Great Britain here once again asserts a bold face lie in declaring Palestine West of Jordan was destined to be given to the Jews.

The evidence on one weigh pan consists of written documents that specifically define the areas to be omitted from being considered strictly Arab land. While the area we have come to know as Lebanon was “temporarily excluded”, the Sanjak of Jerusalem was not excluded. Anything south of Damascus lying between the Jordan River and the Mediterranean Sea was undeniably considered strictly Arab land. Land law gives weight only to written documents. Testimony as to who said what to whom and what they meant regarding verbal commitments is inadmissible in a court of law.

After weighing the evidence on both sides of this very narrow and most important issue, it is very easy for me to come to the personal conclusion that the British White Papers of 1922 and 1939 both contain British misstatements of material fact.

I honestly and sincerely believe Palestinian land west of the Jordan River and south of what we now know as Lebanon was originally included in the lands the Arabs were to receive as a result of their participation in World War I against the Ottoman Turks.

It is on this very narrow and most important issue that each person who wants to play a role in the peace process must decide. I've done my very best to discover and deliver the facts. Now it's your turn to make your own decision.

ROOSEVELT LETTER TO KING SAUD

(Courtesy of The Avalon Project at Yale Law School – graphics modified for emphasis)

Attitude of American Government Toward Palestine (1):

Letter From President Roosevelt to King Ibn Saud, April 5, 1945

GREAT AND GOODFRIEND:

I have received the communication which Your Majesty sent me under date of March 10, 1945, in which you refer to the question of Palestine and to the continuing interest of the Arabs in current developments affecting that country.

I am gratified that Your Majesty took this occasion to bring your views on this question to my attention and I have given the most careful attention to the statements which you make in your letter. I am also mindful of the memorable conversation which we had not so long ago and in the course of which I had an opportunity to obtain so vivid an impression of Your Majesty's sentiments on this question.

Your Majesty will recall that on previous occasions I communicated to you the attitude of the American Government toward Palestine and made clear our desire that no decision be taken with respect to the basic situation in that country without full consultation with both Arabs and Jews.

Your Majesty will also doubtless recall that during our recent conversation I assured you that **I WOULD TAKE NO ACTION** in my capacity as Chief of the Executive Branch of this government **WHICH MIGHT PROVE HOSTILE TO THE ARAB PEOPLE.**

It gives me pleasure to renew to Your Majesty the assurances which you have previously received regarding the attitude of my Government and my own, as Chief Executive, with regard to the question of Palestine and to inform you that the policy of this Government in this respect is unchanged.

I desire also at this time to send you my best wishes for Your Majesty's continued good health and for the welfare of your people.

Your Good Friend,

FRANKLIN D. ROOSEVELT

His Majesty

ABDUL AZIZ IBN ABDUR RAHMAN AL FAISAL AL SAUD

King of Saudi Arabia

Riyadh

Decade of Foreign Policy Palestine Page20th Century Page Avalon Home Page

© 1998 The Avalon Project.

END OF ROOSEVELT LETTER

*AUTHOR'S NOTE: Seven days later, President Roosevelt died of a cerebral hemorrhage on April 12, 1945. He was succeeded by Harry S. Truman who would change America's position regarding the Arabs and Palestine.

Instead of doing nothing detrimental to the Arabs, as Roosevelt had pledged,

TRUMAN ACKNOWLEDGED THE ZIONIST TAKE-OVER OF PALESTINIAN LAND

eleven minutes after Israel declared itself a nation; one step behind Russia.

Is it any great wonder why the Arabs hate us so badly?

First they were double-crossed by Great Britain and their allies at the end of World War I.

Then, after World War II, they were double-crossed again by the United States as well.

To make matters even worse, and to rub salt into their wounds, the United States has supported and raised its child Israel into a dynamic military force that has been unleashing a relentless barrage of devastating attacks on the defenseless Palestinian people for over 65 years.